

~~S.T.S. 65.~~

Ref.

SCS. STESI. 65









The Scottish Text Society

PIECES

FROM

The Makculloch and the Gray MSS.

TOGETHER WITH

The Chepman and Myllar Prints









GEORGE SHIELDS STEVENSON.

# PIECES

FROM

## The Makculloch and the Gray MSS.

TOGETHER WITH

## The Chepman and Myllar Prints



EDITED BY

THE LATE  
GEORGE STEVENSON, M.A., B.LITT.

ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



Printed for the Society by  
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS  
EDINBURGH AND LONDON  
1918



## PREFACE.

---

GEORGE STEVENSON.

PROFESSOR STEVENSON, to whom was assigned the editing of this volume, died in the course of its preparation. It is fitting that tribute should here be paid to the memory of one so closely identified with the Scottish Text Society, both as a contributor to its publications and as a distinguished worker in Scottish vernacular and Chaucerian literature.

Mr Stevenson was the son of the late R. Paisley Stevenson, S.S.C., Town Clerk of Portobello. He entered on a business career, but the natural bent of his mind towards scholarship led him to matriculate in the Faculty of Arts at the University of Edinburgh. Ill-health rendered it impossible for him to stand the strain of the Honours Examination in English for which he had prepared, and he left the University in April 1905, with a Pass degree. But he had impressed his academic teachers with the sterling qualities of his mind and character, and he had shown his literary capacity by winning the Lord Rector's prize for an essay on "The English Reformation," and the gold medal presented by the represen-

tatives of the late Marquess of Dufferin for an essay on "Imperialism." The examiners formed such a high opinion of the latter that they recommended that it should be developed and published.

In 1905 Mr Stevenson was elected a Carnegie Research Scholar, the subjects of his investigations being "The Text of Henryson," and "The Text and MSS. of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*." The text of Henryson was his first piece of work for the Society. It is printed in the Henryson volumes edited by Professor Gregory Smith, who in the Preface makes due acknowledgment of his collaboration. Having been promoted to a Carnegie Fellowship, Mr Stevenson in 1906 proceeded to the University of Oxford to undertake further research. In 1910 the result of part of his labours was embodied in a volume published by the Society entitled *The Poems of Alexander Montgomerie and Other Pieces from Laing MS. No. 447*, which was at once recognised as the work of an editor of unusual thoroughness and ability; and, together with "A Study of the Scottish Vernacular Poetry in the Reign of James VI.," it gained for him the degree of Bachelor of Letters (Oxon.) in the following year. His edition of Montgomerie did not end his services to the Society. Part of his last holiday in Scotland was spent in transcribing the Makculloch and the Gray MSS. for the present volume, and it was at his suggestion, and with the aid of his active encouragement, that the Society's editions of *The Poems of John Stewart of Baldynneis* and *The Works of William Fowler* were undertaken.

Since 1905 Mr Stevenson had been engaged on a work which, it is confidently anticipated, will prove a lasting memorial of his scholarship. This was an examination

of the MSS. of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. He left behind him at his death a full description of all the known MSS. at home and abroad, some sixty in number, together with a photograph of a folio of each for reproduction in facsimile. These materials are now in the custody of the Carnegie Trustees for the Universities of Scotland, who hope to arrange for their publication.

In 1908 a new departure was made in the teaching of the English School at Oxford, by which advanced students were invited to lecture on the subjects in which they had specialised. Mr Stevenson was among the first to be called upon, and he gave a short course on "The Scottish Chaucerians."<sup>1</sup> This experience stood him in good stead when, in the same year, his academic record, and the high esteem in which he was held by his numerous friends in Edinburgh and Oxford, procured for him a lectureship in English in the University of Toronto. In 1913 he became Associate Professor.

His work at Toronto justified the expectations of his friends. He had in a supreme degree the sympathetic temperament and the ethical note which make for success in teaching. His own special studies had not narrowed his outlook on life and letters. As one of his colleagues writes: "He preferred to teach Carlyle and Arnold rather than the remote subjects in which his own reputation had been made. He possessed in the fullest manner, not often associated with the taste for minute scholastic investigation, fine appreciation for beauty in literature, philosophic interest in its content, and the power to make

<sup>1</sup> Professor C. H. Firth, *The School of English Language and Literature. A Contribution to the History of Oxford Studies*. Oxford, 1909. Pp. 44, 49, 54.

students feel it as a 'criticism of life.'" At his death the Council of the Faculty of Arts testified to his genuine and unbiassed devotion to the wider interests of the University.

But the man was greater than his work. The charm of his singularly attractive personality emanated from the simplicity and nobility of his character. "His rare sincerity, loyalty, and true-heartedness, combined with a gift of humour of the genuine Scottish type, made him such a friend as one sought 'to grapple to one's soul with hooks of steel.'"<sup>1</sup> He died of pneumonia very suddenly at Toronto, on February 23, 1915, at the age of forty-seven.

Mrs Stevenson kindly placed at the disposal of the Society the materials which her husband had collected for this volume. These consisted of a transcript of the Makculloch and the Gray MSS., of Notes to the Makculloch MS., and of the opening paragraph of the Introduction. Miss J. M. Munro, M.A., has transcribed the Chepman and Myllar Prints and compiled the Glossary, which has been revised by Mrs George Stewart, M.A.; Mr William Angus, H.M. Register House, Edinburgh, has made the final collation of the texts; while Dr W. A. Craigie, Joint-Editor of the *New English Dictionary*, has kindly read the proofs. The present writer is responsible for the completion of the Introduction and Notes, and for the whole volume as it now appears after unforeseen delays due to war-time conditions.

<sup>1</sup> Appreciative notices of Professor Stevenson, from which the above extracts are taken, appeared in the *University Monthly* (Toronto), April 1915, and in the *Scotsman*, March 2, 1915.



On behalf of the Society, acknowledgment is made to the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, for access, readily granted, to the Gray MS. and the Chepman and Myllar Prints, and to the University of Edinburgh for a similar privilege in connection with the Makculloch MS.

HENRY W. MEIKLE.

---

NOTE.

Owing to war conditions it has been found impossible to publish a Glossary.



## CONTENTS.

---

| <i>FRONTISPIECE.</i>                                       | PAGE |
|--|------|
| PREFACE: GEORGE STEVENSON, . . . . .                       | v    |
| INTRODUCTION, . . . . .                                    | xiii |
| <br>THE MAKULLOCH MS.—                                     |      |
| I. [Prologue to Henryson's Fables], . . . . .              | 3    |
| II. [The Cock and the Jewel], . . . . .                    | 5    |
| III. [O farest lady, O swetast lady], . . . . .            | 9    |
| IV. [Compaciens perf, rewtht and mercy stundis], . . . . . | 10   |
| V. [Man hef in mynd & mend þi myf], . . . . .              | 13   |
| VI. [The Prais of Aige], . . . . .                         | 15   |
| VII. [Pater Noster], . . . . .                             | 17   |
| VIII. [Hail, Mare, Goddis Moder], . . . . .                | 18   |
| IX. [I trow in God, þe Fader Almychty], . . . . .          | 19   |
| X. [Criste qui lux es et dies], . . . . .                  | 20   |
| XI. [Ressoning betwixt Aige and 3owtht], . . . . .         | 22   |
| XII. [Ane Ballat of Our Lady], . . . . .                   | 24   |
| XIII. [Glossary], . . . . .                                | 26   |
| XIV. [For hail of body keip fra cald þi heid], . . . . .   | 30   |
| XV. [Herkyne wordis wondir gud], . . . . .                 | 33   |
| XVI. [Sene I for luf, man, bocht þe deyr], . . . . .       | 35   |
| XVII. [Me rewis one Mary my modyr], . . . . .              | 37   |
| <br>THE GRAY MS.—  |      |
| I. Aristoteles Magnus, . . . . .                           | 41   |
| II. [In my defens God me defend], . . . . .                | 42   |
| III. [The Annunciation], . . . . .                         | 43   |
| IV. [This is Goddis awne complaint], . . . . .             | 46   |
| V. [To the maist peirlas prince of pece], . . . . .        | 51   |
| VI. [Man haue mynd and þe amend], . . . . .                | 54   |

## THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS—

|       |   |     |
|-------|---|-----|
| I.    | [The Porteous of Noblenes], . . . . .                     | 59  |
| II.   | (a) [The Knightly Tale of Gologros and Gawane], . . . . . | 67  |
|       | (b) Balade, . . . . .                                     | 111 |
| III.  | (a) [Syr Eglamour of Artoys], . . . . .                   | 115 |
|       | (b) Balade, . . . . .                                     | 156 |
| IV.   | The Goldyn Targe, . . . . .                               | 157 |
| V.    | [Ane Buke of Gud Counsale to the King], . . . . .         | 169 |
| VI.   | (a) The Mayng or Disport of Chaucer, . . . . .            | 179 |
|       | (b) [O when be dyvyne deliberatioun], . . . . .           | 204 |
| VII.  | (a) [The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy], . . . . .        | 207 |
|       | (b) [The Prais of Aige], . . . . .                        | 216 |
|       | (c) [Devise prowes and eke humilitee], . . . . .          | 217 |
| VIII. | (a) The Traitie of Orpheus, . . . . .                     | 219 |
|       | (b) [The Want of Wyse Men], . . . . .                     | 236 |
| IX.   | The Ballade of Lord Barnard Stewart, . . . . .            | 239 |
|       | X. (a) [The Twa Mariit Wemen and the Wedo], . . . . .     | 245 |
|       | (b) [Lament for the Makaris], . . . . .                   | 259 |
|       | (c) [The Ballad of Kynd Kittok], . . . . .                | 262 |
|       | (d) [The Testament of Mr Andro Kennedy], . . . . .        | 263 |
| XI.   | A Gest of Robyn Hode, . . . . .                           | 267 |
|       | NO RES, . . . . .   | 291 |

## FACSIMILES.

|          |                                  |           |                   |     |
|----------|----------------------------------|-----------|-------------------|-----|
| No.      |                                  |           |                   |     |
| I.       | Chepman and Myllar Prints, p. 5, | . . . . . | <i>To face p.</i> | 65  |
| II.      | " "                              | 7,        | " "               | 69  |
| III.     | " "                              | 88,       | " "               | 156 |
| IV.      | " "                              | 100,      | " "               | 168 |
| V.       | " "                              | 101,      | " "               | 171 |
| VI.      | " "                              | 135,      | " "               | 205 |
| VII. (a) | " "                              | 144,      | " "               | 216 |
| VII. (b) | " "                              | 145,      | " "               | 217 |
| VIII.    | " "                              | 166,      | " "               | 236 |
| IX.      | " "                              | 169,      | " "               | 239 |
| X.       | " "                              | 189,      | " "               | 259 |
| XI.      | " "                              | 197,      | " "               | 267 |

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THIS volume is issued as the first of a series planned some years ago by the Society to include the various known collections of early Scots verse and prose. As announced in the Annual Report for 1903, "the object of the publication is to aid literary and philological study by the preparation of a careful and reliable print of these collections which may, in many cases, take the place of the originals and be accessible for future reference and research. The editorial work will be confined to the production of a perfect text, to the preparation of a short prefatory note dealing with the bibliography of each collection and of its contents, and to the compilation of a complete glossary." The series will comprise not only the great anthologies of the Asloan,<sup>1</sup> the Bannatyne, and the Maitland Folio MSS., but also the more casual engrossings found in the Makculloch and the Gray MSS., and the tracts issued by Chepman and Myllar from the first Scottish press.<sup>2</sup> Members of the Society will thus be afforded a convenient opportunity of surveying a great part of what is best in the literature of the Middle Scots period. Although much of the material has already been printed in the

<sup>1</sup> Lord Talbot de Malahide has kindly granted access to the MS. for the purpose of publication in this series.

<sup>2</sup> See Professor G. Gregory Smith's *Specimens of Middle Scots*, Edin., 1902, pp. lxvi-lxxv, for a "Bibliographical Account of the Manuscript Collections and Chepman and Myllar Prints."

earlier publications of the Society and elsewhere, there is an obvious advantage, which students will readily appreciate, of having these collections in their entirety.

The three printed in this volume are among the earliest extant, and may be taken as representative of the kind of literature in vogue in Scotland during the last years of the fifteenth century and the early years of the sixteenth.

### THE MAKCULLOCH MS.

The poems in Scots in this MS. are written on the fly-leaves and blank pages. The MS. is thus described by Miss Catherine R. Borland:<sup>1</sup> "Paper, 11 $\frac{3}{8}$ "  $\times$  8 $\frac{1}{8}$ ", ff. 202 + 3 fly-leaves in double columns of unequal length. Cent. xv. (1477), written in Louvain by Magnus Makculloch. Binding: Oak board covered mottled calf, lettered 'Liber Manuscriptus M. Macculloch MCCCCLXXVII.'"

After giving a list of the contents of the MS., which consist of notes in Latin of lectures on logic, etc., delivered at Louvain by Petrus de Mera, Andrea de Alchmaria, and Theodricus Meysach, in the year 1477, Miss Borland discusses its provenance in the following terms: "The MS. was written in Louvain by a Scottish student named Magnus Makculloch at various times during the year 1477. Abundant evidence for this is found in the colophons (f. 17, 85, 120, 136 *v*, 154 *v*, 177, 181, 198 *v*, 200). The colophon on f. 120 contains *per me Magnum Makculloch de Rossia in Iovania residentem*, which may be compared with a similar colophon in the MS. of Fordun (B. M. Harl. 712), which reads, *per me magnum Mackulloche cleri-*

<sup>1</sup> *A Descriptive Catalogue of the Western Mediaeval Manuscripts in Edinburgh University Library.* Edin., 1916, pp. 291-6.

*cum Rossensis Diocesis.* There is little doubt that they refer to the same person, namely, Magnus Makculloch, clerk to Archbishop Schevez, who transcribed two MSS. of Fordun (MS. Brechin Castle and MS. Harl. 712), and is mentioned in error as 'author' of the last eleven books of the history in a late inscription in the Edinburgh University MS. of Fordun. On f. 136 v, the colophon has *per me Johannem de Tayn alias Makculloch*, and on f. 202 v, we find the name *Mabinus Makullog*. It has been suggested<sup>1</sup> that these probably refer to relatives of Magnus who were in Louvain at the same time.

"The chief interest, however, is to be found in the additions written on blank leaves and fly-leaves, which include three poems of Henryson and one of Dunbar. They are by a later hand, possibly of the early sixteenth century.<sup>2</sup> From the colophon on f. iii we learn that the writer's name was John (*nomen scriptoris Johannes plenus amoris*). It is possible that he may have been the *I. purde*<sup>3</sup> whose name appears more than once as owner of the volume, and who probably lived at Brechin (*vide* f. i). The name John Purde appears in the chartulary of Brechin, but under dates 1577 and 1585-6."

The MS. was acquired in 1854 by Dr David Laing, who bequeathed it to the Library of the University of Edinburgh. (Laing MSS., No. 149.)

<sup>1</sup> Gregory Smith, *op. cit.*, p. lxvii, fn.

<sup>2</sup> In discussing the handwriting of the MS., Miss Borland adds: "The script of the additions I am inclined to assign to the early sixteenth rather than to the late fifteenth century." Professor Gregory Smith, in the notes to *Specimens*, p. 267, writes: "The date (*c.* 1500) of this and other poems written on the fly-leaves of the Makculloch MS. is conjectural. Diebler (*Anglia*, ix. 340) refers them to the end of the sixteenth century, but the handwriting is certainly of the fifteenth, or early sixteenth century."

<sup>3</sup> He seems to have been a priest. "*Johannes purde est pres[byteru]m*" (f. i).

## THE GRAY MS.

In this MS. also the verses in the Scots vernacular are interpolations. The MS., partly vellum and partly paper, is written in Latin. It consists of prayers, *missae*, genealogical tables of the Scottish kings, short chronologies of Scottish history, Acts of the Scottish Parliament relating to ecclesiastical privileges (*pro conservatione Privilegiolorum Regni Scotiae*—James I. to James IV.), and notarial styles. There is a table of contents, in an eighteenth-century hand, on ff. 80-82. The miscellany was compiled for the most part by James Gray,<sup>1</sup> Master of Arts, Notary Public, priest of the diocese of Dunblane,<sup>2</sup> and secretary to William Schevez<sup>3</sup> (d. 1497), and James Stewart (d. 1504), successive Archbishops of St Andrews (ff. 1 *b*, 23 *b*, 31 *b*). Subsequent possessors of the MS., however, must have been responsible for such later entries as the birth and baptism of James VI. 1566 (f. 24 *b*). Gray bequeathed the MS. to Sir James Belsis<sup>4</sup> (*domino*

<sup>1</sup> The formulary on f. 31 *b* is headed thus: "Incipit formularium secundum vsum curie quondam bone memorie Iacobi kennedi episcopi Sancti Andree, et Reuerendī patris moderni Willelmi Scheues primi ejusdem Archiepiscopi, pro curtisano scriptum per me Iacobum gray, notarium publicum, Artium magistrum, presbyterum dunblanensis diocesis, vna cum presenti breuario."

<sup>2</sup> Gray occurs in 1490 as Vicar of Halis.—*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, ii. 2210.

<sup>3</sup> Makculloch was also clerk to Archbishop Schevez—*v. supra*, p. xv. Thomas Innes in his *Critical Essay (Historians of Scotland*, vol. viii. p. 342) associates the two thus: "I cannot finish this account of *James Gray* without taking notice that he is probably the same person mentioned at the end of the second book of the MS. *Scotichronicon* (one of the fullest of that kind) belonging to the honourable family of Panmure. The words of this MS. are: *Explicit liber secundus Scotichronicon 9 Ianuar in Edinburg. oppido A.D. 1480, per me magnum Macculloch*, (and in another hand) & *per me Iacobum Gray illuminatus*." Quoted in *Specimens*, p. lxix.

<sup>4</sup> Sir James Belchis is mentioned as sub-dean of Dunblane, 1498 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, ii. 2474), as rector of Kirkstoune, 1488 (*ibid.*, 1778), and as canon of Dunblane, 1509 (*ibid.*, 3398).



*Iacobo Belfs*), who left it as a legacy to Mr James Blackwod,<sup>1</sup> sub-dean of Dunblane (ff. 1 *b*, 81 *b*).

The handwriting of the longer poems in the vernacular, Nos. iii., iv., v., and vi., may be confidently ascribed to Gray. Even the additional verses of No. iv., written in a larger and coarser hand, may also be in Gray's script.<sup>2</sup> Nos. i. and ii. are in a different hand, probably of the later years of the first half of the sixteenth century.

In the early eighteenth century the MS. was in possession of John Ker, Professor of Greek in King's College, Aberdeen, who communicated its contents to Thomas Innes, then engaged in writing his *Critical Essay* (2 vols. 1729).<sup>3</sup> Ker was appointed Professor of Humanity in the University of Edinburgh in 1734, and in 1740 he presented the MS. to the Advocates' Library.

The volume, measuring  $4\frac{5}{8}$ "  $\times$   $3\frac{3}{8}$ ", is bound in dark crimson leather, and is lettered "GRAY'S MST." The press-mark is 34. 7. 3.

#### THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS.

This unique volume of tracts, most of them fragments, is fully described in Dickson and Edmond's *Annals of Scottish Printing*, Cambridge, 1890, pp. 49-83, where there is also an account of the printers, Walter Chepman and

<sup>1</sup> Between 1533 and 1539 Sir James Blackwod occurs as vicar of Strowane.—*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, ii. 1257, 1372, 1476, 1879, 2042.

<sup>2</sup> This is also the opinion of Mr R. K. Hannay, Curator of the Historical Department, H.M. General Register House, Edinburgh, who compared the handwriting in the MS. with that of a charter in the Register House, written by Gray. Mr Hannay also kindly furnished the references to the *Register of the Great Seal*.

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. of Scot.*, viii. p. 340. Innes discusses the genealogical tables. His references (1729 edn.) are noted, probably in an eighteenth century hand, in the MS.

Andrew Myllar. The collection was discovered in Ayrshire in 1785. At that time it belonged to a Mr Alston of Glasgow, who in 1788 presented it to the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Being in a mutilated condition, the volume was rebound, each leaf being inlaid in strong paper measuring 8" x 10". The missing leaves of the fragments are represented by blank sheets of the same material. The volume is bound in dark Russian leather, and is lettered "PORTEOUS OF NOBLENES AND TEN OTHER RARE TRACTS. EDINBURGH: M.CCCCC.VIII. BE W. CHEPMAN AND A. MYLLAR." The press-mark is 19. I. 16.

Besides their literary and philological value, the tracts have the added interest of being the earliest extant specimens of Scottish printing. The royal patent under the Privy Seal conferring exclusive privileges in printing was granted to Chepman and Myllar on September 15, 1507. The first nine tracts of the collection were printed at the Southgait (now the Cowgate) of Edinburgh in or about the year 1508, three of them being dated April of that year. The tenth tract is believed to have been printed in France, the type being the same as that of many parts of the *Expositio Sequentiarum*, a book known to have been printed for Myllar in 1506, probably by Pierre Violette of Rouen.<sup>1</sup> The eleventh tract is also assigned to a foreign press, neither the type nor the language having Scottish characteristics.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This is Mr Gordon Duff's opinion: *Publications of the Edin. Bibliographical Socy.*, vol. i., No. 13. Mr Edmond ascribed it to Lawrence Hostingue, another Rouen printer.

<sup>2</sup> For other early printed fragments, see *Publications of the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society*, vol. ix. pp. 87-89 (Blind Harry's *Wallace*); *ibid.*, vol. i., No. 13 (a Scots *Donatus*); and *Scottish Alliterative Poems*, ed. Amours, S.T.S., p. xxi.

The prints are not bound up in the order of issue. No. I. is dated April 20, 1508; No. II., April 8; and No. VI., April 4. On the blank half of the last page of No. X. there is written thrice, in a late sixteenth century hand, "the nobill story of robyn hude"—the title of the succeeding piece—which seems to show that the fragments were already at an early date bound together in one volume.

The entire collection was reproduced in an imitated black-letter type by Dr David Laing, who, where possible, supplied the deficiencies of the fragments from other sources. Laing's reprint, however, is not an exact facsimile, nor are the pieces arranged in the order of the original volume. The book is entitled *The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane and other Ancient Poems. Printed at Edinburgh by W. Chepman and A. Myllar in the year MDVIII. Reprinted MDCCCXXVII.* It contains an introduction to which all subsequent editors have been indebted. The volume is now scarce, as only seventy-six copies, including four on vellum, survived a fire in the bookbinder's.

In the present volume the prints are arranged in the order of the original, the modern pagination of which is shown on the left of the text. Italics denote contractions which have been extended and corrections of printer's errors. These errors are given in the footnotes. While the punctuation of the pieces from the Makculloch and the Gray MSS. is editorial, the original punctuation of the prints has been preserved. Two pages of print No. VII., and one page of each of the others, are reproduced in exact facsimile, the dark margin in the reproduction showing the mark of the binding press on the mount.



THE MAKCULLOCH MANUSCRIPT



# THE MAKULLOCH MANUSCRIPT.

---

## I.

### [PROLOGUE.]<sup>1</sup>

F. ii. *b.* Thowcht fenzeit fables of auld poetry  
be nocht al groundit vpon trewth, zit þan  
þar polit termys of sueit rethory  
ar rycht plesand one to þe eyr of man ;  
and als þe causis quhy þai ferst begane 5  
was to repreif þe of þi myslewyng,  
of man be figowr of ane oþer thing.

In lik maner as throw a bustewoufs erd,  
so it be laborit with grit diligens,  
spryngis þe flowris & þe corne on bierd, 10  
hailsum & gud to mannis sustunens,  
so spryngis þar a moral sueit sentens  
out of þe sutell dyt of poetry  
to gud purpofs, quha cowth it weil apply.

The nuttis schell, thocht it be hard & thewch, 15  
haldis þe kyrnal sueit & delectabill :  
so lyis þar a doctryne wis anewch,<sup>2</sup>  
and ful of fruyt, wiþin a fenzeit fabill.  
and clerkis sayis, it is rycht profitabill  
amang ernyst to myng a mery sport, 20  
to blyth þe spreit, and gar þe tyme be schort.

<sup>1</sup> To Henryson's 'Fables.'

<sup>2</sup> MS. 'awewch.'

For as a bow þat ay is bent  
 worthis wnsmert & dullis on þe stryng,  
 so dois þe mynd þat ay is diligent  
 in ernystful thowchttis, & in studying : 25  
*with* sad *materis sum* meryneß to myng  
 accordis weil ; þis esop said, I wyß,  
 ‘*dulcius arrident seria picta iocyß.*’

Off þis poete, my *masteris*, *with* 3our leif,  
 submytyng me to 3our correctione, 30  
 in moder thowng of latyne I walld preif  
 to mak a *maner* of translatiowne ;  
*nocht* of my self, for wayne presumptiowne,  
 bot be request & *precep* of ane lord,  
 of quhome þe name it *nedis nocht* record. 35

In hamly langage & in *termes* ruyd  
 me *nedis* wryt, for quhy of eloquens  
 nor rethory *neur* I *wnderstuyd* :  
 þarfoir meikly I pray 3our reuerens,  
 gyf 3e fend owcht þat throw my *necligens* 40  
 be dymynut, or 3it *superfluus*,  
 correk it at 3our willis *gracius*.

My auctowr in þis fabill tellis quhow  
 þat brutell *bestis* spak, & *wnderstuyd*,  
 and to gud purpoß disput, & argow, 45  
 a sylogysme propone, & eik *conclud* ;  
 puttyng exempill & similitud  
 quhow mony men in *operatiowne*  
 ar lik to *bestis* in *conditiowne*.

No merwell is a man be lik a best, 50  
 quhilk leiffis ay carnal foul delyt ;  
 þat schayme can *nocht* derenze & arrest,  
 bot takis al þe lust & appetyt,  
 quhilk, throw *custum* & þe dayly ryt,  
 syue in þe mynd is sa fast radicat 55  
 þat he in brutal best is *transformat*.



This nobil clerk esop, as I haf tald,  
 In gay meteyr & in facund purpurat,  
 be figow[r] wryt his buk, for he no wald  
 tak þe disdeyne of he nor law estat. 60  
 and to begyne, fyrst of a cok he wrat,  
 sekand his meit, quhilk fand a ioly stone,  
 of quhom þe fabil 3e sal heir anone.

## II.

[THE COCK AND THE JEWEL.]<sup>1</sup>

A cok, *sum* tyme, *with* fetherem frech & gay,  
*rycht* cant & crowß, albeit he weß bot pure, 65  
 flw furth apone a doung hill son be day;  
 to get his dyner set weß al his cure:  
 scrapand amang þe aß, be aduenture  
 he fand a ioly iasp, *rycht* precius,  
 weß cassyn out in swopyng of þe houß. 70

As damycellis wantone & insolent,  
 þai fayne wald play, & on þe streit be sene,  
 to swopyng of þe houß þai tak no tent,  
 tak no tent so at þe fluyr be clene;  
 Iowellis ar tynt, as oftymyß as bene sene, 75  
 apone þe fluyr, & swopyt furth anone—  
*perauenture*, so weß þe *sammyne* stone.

So *merwelland* apone þe stone, *quod* he,  
 ‘o gentill iasp! o rich & nobill thing!  
 thowch I þe fynd, þow ganyß *nocht* for me; 80  
 þow art a iowell for a lord or king.  
 it wer pete þow suld in þis myddyng  
 be beriit þus amang þis muk & mold,  
 and þow so fair, & worth so mekill gold.

<sup>1</sup> No gap in the MS.

- ‘ It is pete I suld þe fynd, for quhy 85  
 þi grit *vertu*, nor zit þi colowr cleyr,  
 it may *naper* extoll no zit magnify ;  
 and þow to me ma mak bot litil cheir.
- F. iii. a. til grit lordisʒ *thocht* þow be haldyne deyr, 90  
 I luf far better thing of lefs awalle,  
 as draff, or corne, to fill my towm intrall.
- ‘ I had leuer go schraip heir *witʒ* my naillis  
 amang þis moll, & luk my liffis fud,  
 as draff, or corne, smal wormyʒ, or snallis,  
 or ony meit wald do my stomok gud, 95  
 þar of iaspis a mekill multitud :  
 and þow agane, apone þe samyne wyʒ,  
 may me as now for þin awall dispice.
- ‘ Thow hafʒ na corne, & þar of I had neid ;  
 þi cowlowr doyʒ bot *confort* to þe sycht, 100  
 & þat is *nocht* anweh my wame to feid ;  
 for wyffis sayis þat lukand werk is lycht.  
 I wald *sum* meit haf, get it gif I *mycht*,  
 for hungry men ma *nocht* weil leif on lukisʒ :  
 had I dry breid, I cownt *nocht* of na cukisʒ. 105
- ‘ Quhar suld þow mak þhyn habitatiown ?  
 quhar suld þow duel, bot in a ryal towr ?  
 quhar suld þow set, bot in a kyngis crown,  
 exault in wyrship & [in] grit honowr ? 110  
 ryʒ, *gentill* iasp, of al stanis þe flowr,  
 out of þis fene, & paʒ quhar þow suld be ;  
 þow ganyʒ *nocht* for [me], na I for þe.’
- Leiffand þis iowell law apone þe grovnd,  
 to seik his meit þis cok his wayis went ;  
 bot quher, or quhow, or quhome by it weʒ fownd, 115  
 as now I set to hald no argument :  
 bot of þe inwart *sentens* & intent  
 of þis fabill, as myne autor dois vryt,  
 I sal reherʒ in rud & hamle dyt.

MORALITAS.<sup>1</sup>

This Iowell iasp heß *properteyß* sewyne : 120  
 the fyrst, of colowr it is *merwaluß*,  
*pairt* lik þe fyir, & *pairt* is lik þe hewyne :  
 and makiß a man stark & victoryuß ;  
 preserwiß alsß fra casis *perellus* :  
 quha haß þis stane sal haf gud hoip to speid, 125  
 of fyr & noi sal hyme *neidis* nocht to dreid.

this gentill Iasp, *rycht* deferent of hewe,  
 beteknyß *perfy*t prudens & cunningg,  
 ornat *wit*h mony *deidis* of *vertu*,  
 more excelland þan<sup>2</sup> ony erdly thing, 130  
 quhilk makiß man in honowr ay to ryng,  
 happy, & stark to hef þe victory  
 of al *wicis* & *spirituall* innemy.

quha ma be harddy, rych, & graciowß ?  
 quha can eschew *perell* & *adventure* ? 135  
 quha can gouerne a realme, cite, or howß  
*wit*howt sciens ? no thing, I 3ow assure.  
 it is rycheß þat *euir* sall enduir,  
 quhilk moith, na moist, na *opir* rowst [sall] fret :  
 to *mannis* saul it is *eternall* meit. 140

þis cok, disyryng mare þe sampill corne  
 þan ony ia[s]p, may till a fuyll be peir,  
 quhilk at sciens makis bot a mok & scorne,  
 and na gud can ; & alsß litill will leir ;  
 his hart walwmys wyß *argumentis* to heir, 145  
 as dois a sow, to quhome men for þe nonyß  
 In hir draff trowch wald saw þe *precius* stonyß.

<sup>1</sup> In the MS. this heading introduces the next stanza.<sup>2</sup> MS. 'þt.'

Quha is innemy to sciens & cunning  
 bot ignorantis þat wnderstandis nocht?  
 quhilk is so nobill, precius, & so dyng, 150  
 þat it may with na erdly gud be bocht.  
 weill war þat man our al opir, þat mocht  
 al his lifdayis in perfyt study wayr  
 to get sciens ; for hyme nedit no mare.

Bot now, allace, þis iasp is tynt & hid : 155  
 we seik nocht, no preß it nocht to fynd.  
 haif we rycheß, no bettir lyif we byd,  
 of sciens thocht þe saul be bair & blynd.  
 of þis mater to speik it wair bot wynd ;  
 þarfoir I ceß, and wil na forther say : 160  
 ga seik þe iasp quha wil, for þar it lay.

Qui scripsit scriptum capud eius *benedictum*.  
 Nomen scriptoris Iohannes plenus amoris.

## III.

## [O FAREST LADY, O SWETAST LADY.]

O farest lady, o swetast lady, o blisful lady, hewynn<sup>n</sup>is quheyne,  
 o stren<sup>e</sup> so brycht, þat gyfys lycht til hewyne & haly kyrk,  
 þi help, þi mycht, grant ws ful rycht; Raik throw þar clowd<sup>z</sup>is dirk;  
 fra hel sa fel *conwoy* ws clene, one þe mare þus most I meyne.  
 thow ruby red, þat rasis ded and grant<sup>is</sup> synnar<sup>is</sup> þar lyf, 5  
 for til remeid þe fend<sup>is</sup> pleid quha can þi help discrif?  
 but þe, lady, quha may sustene þar warldly lust<sup>is</sup> baith<sup>h</sup> scharp &  
 kene?

F. iii. b.

þow wel of grace, ostend þi face, quhen ded sal ws persew;  
 away þow chaf<sup>s</sup> of fend<sup>is</sup> þe brafs, ask at þi sone Ihesu,  
 one ruyd his blud þat bled betwene for our traspas<sup>s</sup> befor þin  
 eyne.<sup>1</sup> 10

now lady myne, þi ere inclyne to me, þi *seruitour*.  
 quhen I go hyne, hef my saul fra pyne; þow kep it in þi cwr  
 In place quhar grace ay growis grene foreu<sup>ir</sup> In ioy þar til  
*contene*:

o farest lady, o swetast lady, o blisful lady, hewynn<sup>n</sup>is quheyne!

<sup>1</sup> MS. þi neyne.

## IV.

[COMPACIENS PERŒ, REWTHT AND  
MERCY STUNDIS.]

F. 86 b. Compaciens perŒ, rewtht and mercy stundis  
 Inmyddis myne hart, and thirlis throw þe vaniŒ ;  
 þi ded, Ihesu, cruell bledand wondis,  
 þi gryme passone, grit torment, *greuŒ* paniŒ,  
 In*grawit* sadly in to my spret ramanis ; 5  
 sen me of nocht þow wrocht, bocht with þi blud,  
 myne eyne for dolowr teris of pete ranis,  
 quhen þat I se þe nalit one þe ruid.

In lipir symonis howŒ of bathany,  
 þi feit *annontit* mare magdalene 10  
 with pradius balme & *nardus* specudy ;<sup>1</sup>  
 scho passit fra thyne, hir synnyŒ wer forghen.  
 þi flech & blud in bred & wyne betwene  
 gif þi discipulis, syne lauly wech þar feit :  
 þi manhed dred þi passione to sustene, 15  
 quhen þow prayit one þe mont olypheit.

To gyd þe Iowys come Iudas cariot,  
 and kyst þe crist ; al thi disciplis fled ;  
 one to ane wrechit man caiphas & pilat,  
 bund as ane theif, sa wes þow harlit & led 20  
 to harrot, hed in habit purpir cled ;  
 for hechtymen<sup>2</sup> halssit, blasphemit with mony blaw,  
 bast at ane pillar, blackinnit & forbled,  
 at *litusstratus*, quhar þai led þar law.

<sup>1</sup> Bann. MS. 'spicardy.'<sup>2</sup> Bann. MS. 'hethin the.'

Cuttis for þi cot þai keſt, þat wes neuir ſuyt, 25  
 out throw þi harnis þe pykiſ of thorne apliit,  
 wawland þi ene, in to þi wiſagh ſpuit,  
 and, for dirisone, ‘Kyng of Iowis!’ þa criit :  
 þat nycht þi name ſant peter iij deniit.  
 drownit in dul, myrk wes þi mynd, mare, 30  
 to wander out throw al Ierisalem hiit  
 to ſe þi a ſone þat þow foſterit de.

Ruſſit one þe corſ, þir wordis did rapet,  
 ‘Scitio.’ rycht ſwyth þai ſeruit þe with gall ;  
 ſcharp wes þe ſper, ſtrang nalis lang & grit, 35  
 þi ribbis raccit, þi face ourſpittit all.  
 to golgatha, goddis ſone ceſtiall,  
 þi corſ one forſ þow bure with cure & het,  
 þi tendir hid & flech virginiall  
 were for wrocht in wattir, blud, & ſuet. 40

Throw mareis ſaul þe ſwerd of ſorow thriſt,  
 quhen þat þow ſaid, ‘ſe þar þi ſone, woman,’  
 commendand her to Ihone þe ewangiliſt :  
 ſcharp bludy teris þi criſtal en outrane,  
 ſar ſchurgit wes þi body, bla & wane ; 45  
 nakit and pail, ded one þe corſ þow hang,  
 þi wanis burſyne, þi ſenownis ſchorne þan,  
 crownit with thorne for ſcorne in theſſis amang.

My woful hart is baitþ raioſit & ſad,  
 þi corſ, lord Iheſu criſt, quhen I behald : 50  
 of my redemptione I ame baitþ blyth & glad ;  
 ſeand þi panis, ſorly weip I wald.  
 criand, ‘eloy!’ þi gaiſtly ſpret þow ʒald ;  
 to lungius hand þi blud ran one a reſt :  
 þi woful moder ſownit ſtef & cald, 55  
 quhen þow inclinith with ‘conſummatum eſt.’

Dirk wes þe sone fra þe sext hour to ix,  
 hillis trimlit, erd schowk, rochis claif;  
 senturio said, 'þow art goddis sone dywyne;'

60

Iosef de curio spisit þe in þi graif  
 wíth mir & must, most vertuyfs & suaif;  
 þai gart þe de & forgaf barrabaß:  
 my saul wíth sanctis, suet saluatour, rasaif,  
 sene þat þi passione purgit my traspaß.

Explicit etcetera.



## V.

## [MAN HEF IN MYND &amp; MEND þI MYÐ.]

F. 87 a.

Man, hef in mynd & mend þi myð,  
 quhill þow art heir in lyf lyffand,  
 and think apone þis world's blyð  
 sa oft syis is variand :  
 for fortonis quheill is ay tærnand, 5  
 quhil to weil and quhil to wa,  
 quhill wp, quhil downe, I ondirstand—  
 Memor esto nouissima.

Thow seis þi sampil eueril[k]day,  
 and þow tak heid, withoutyn leð, 10  
 quhow sone þat þow may paß away :  
 for bald hector, and achilleð,  
 and alexander, þe prowð in preð,  
 hef tane þar leif, & mony ma  
 þat ded heð drawyne one til hið deð— 15  
 memor esto nouissima.

þidder þow com nakit and bayr,  
 as bannyst man of kyth & kyne,  
 so þe behuffis hyne to fayr,  
 for al þe rycheð þow ma wyne : 20  
 is na defens, be craft na gyne,  
 þat ma defend þe fra þi fa,  
 bot cherite be þe within—  
 memor esto nouissima.

þis day tho $\dot{c}$ ht þow wer hail & feyr, 25  
 as berne baldast, or kyng w $\dot{i}$ th crowne,  
 þe morne þow may be bro $\dot{c}$ ht one beyr :  
 for al þi castalis towr & towne  
 þai may no $\dot{c}$ ht al mak þi ransone  
 fra ded be cumin [?] þat is so thra ; 30  
 þow art his pra but radempsi $\dot{c}$ ne—  
 memor esto nouissima.

Quhen þow art ded & laid in bayme,  
 and þi ribbis ar þi ruf tre,  
 þow art þan bro $\dot{c}$ ht to þi lang hayme, 35  
 adew al warl $\dot{d}$ 's dignite ;  
 than is to lait forswicht think me,  
 quhen wormy $\dot{s}$  gawy $\dot{s}$  þe to & fra :  
 now mynd þi my $\dot{s}$  in al degre—  
 memor esto nouissima. 40

sen it is sa þat þow man fair,  
 and knawy $\dot{s}$  no $\dot{c}$ ht þe wayi $\dot{s}$  ry $\dot{c}$ ht  
 owt of þis warld w $\dot{i}$ thoutyn mar,  
 quhe $\dot{p}$ ir to hel or hewyne so bry $\dot{c}$ ht,  
 þow pray to hyme most is of my $\dot{c}$ ht, 45  
 þat he þe fra þe dewillis ta,  
 and child þe fra þe fendis ply $\dot{c}$ ht—  
 memor esto nouissima.

## VI.

[THE PRAIS OF AIGE.]<sup>1</sup>

F. 87 a.

In tyl ane garth, wndir ane reid roseir,  
 ane<sup>2</sup> ald man, & decrepit, hard I syng ;  
 gay wes þe noit, suet wes þe woce & cleyr :  
 it wes grit ioy to heir of sic ane thing.  
 ‘ and to my dowme,’ he said, in his dittyng, 5  
 ‘ for to be zowng I wald nocht, for my wyfs  
 of al þis warld to mak me lord & kyng :  
 þe moyr of age þe nerar hewynnis blyfs.

‘ Falfs is þis warld, and ful of waryance,  
 ourset with syt and oþer synnyfs mo ; 10  
 now trewtht is tynt, gyl his þe gouernance,  
 and wrachitnefs his turnyt al fra weil to vo ;  
 fredowme is flemyt al þe lordis fro,  
 and cowatyce is al þe caufs of þis ;  
 I am content þat zowthed is ago : 15  
 þe moyr of age þe nerar hewynnyfs blyfs.

‘ the stait of zowutht I reput for na gud,  
 for in þat stait grit perel now I se ;  
 can naine gane stand þe ragyne of his blud,  
 na zit be stabil one til he agit be ; 20  
 þan in þe thing þat mast raiosit he  
 na thing ramanyfs for to be callit his ;  
 for quhy it wes bot ueray wanite :  
 þe moyr of age þe nerar hewynnyfs blyfs.

<sup>1</sup> No verse divisions in MS.<sup>2</sup> MS. ‘and.’

' this wrachit world may na man trow, for quhy      25  
 of erdly ioy ay sorow is þe end ;  
 þe gloyr of it can .na man certify,  
 þe day a kyng, þe morne na thing to spend.  
 quhat hef we heyr bot grace ws to defend ?  
 þe quhilk god grant ws til amend our myſs,<sup>ts</sup>      30  
 þat til his ioy he may our saullis send :  
 þe moyr of age þe nerar hewynnyſ blyſ.'

## VII.

## [PATER NOSTER.]

F. 87 a.

Almy<sup>ch</sup>ty god, our fader of hewyne<sup>1</sup> abuf  
 blyssyt be þi name, w<sup>it</sup>h ws allowit alway ;  
 come mot þi kynrik til al þat can þe luf ;  
 done be þi wil in erd as in hewyne ay ;  
 our dayly bred þow gyf til ws to day ;  
 forgyf our dettis as we our dettowris men ;  
 lat nocht temp ws mar na we suff<sup>er</sup> may,  
 bot fra al ewil deliue<sup>r</sup> ws. amen.

5

<sup>1</sup> Orig. 'hewynn<sup>is</sup>.'

## VIII.

## [HAIL, MARE, GODDIS MODER.]

F. 37 a.      hail, mare, goddis moder ful of grace,  
 þe lord of hewyne ay *witþ* þe *wycht*and is ;  
 our al women blyssit for þi meikneß,  
 and of þi wame þe fruyt is blyssit, I wyß,  
 lord Ihesu crist, þe kyngz's sone of blyß.

## IX.

## [I TROW IN GOD, þE FADER ALMYCHTY.]

- . F. 87<sup>b</sup>. I trow in god, þe fader almychty,  
 makar of hewyne and erd & alkyne thing,  
 and in his sone, crist ihesu, verraly  
 I trow, our aunly lord & hewynnys kyng ;  
 quhilk consaut wes be þe verkyng 5  
 of þe haly gast, & borne eftir syne  
 of mare myld, & scho a cleyne virgyn ;  
 Vndir ponß pilot tholit he to be  
 crusifid ded, and erdit his body ;  
 his saul to hel downe passit ; syne eftir he 10  
 the trid day raisß fra ded, & bodily  
 ascendit til hewyne, quhar now he settis by  
 his faderis rycht hand, & fra thyne in þis steid  
 he is to cum to iuge baith quhik & ded.  
 I trow in to þe haly gast fermly, 15  
 In haly kyrk, & in þe sacramentis al,  
 quhar throw to be forgyffyne halely,  
 gyf we rapent our synnis grit & small ;  
 syne eftir þat one dumysday we sal  
 In flech and bane be in body & saul be sene 20  
 ryß, & syne lyf ay lestand lyf but wene.

## X.

## [CRISTE QUI LUX ES ET DIES.]

F. 120 b.

Criste qui lux es et dies,  
 o Ihesu crist, þe *verray* lycht <sup>1</sup>  
 and day þat dois al dirkneß away,  
 ourcouerand myrkneß of þe *nycht* ;  
 þow lycht of lycht, be lufit *rycht*,  
 þow grant ws [all] but *disperans*  
 of þi wisage til hef ane sycht,  
*lumen beatum praedicans*.

5

*Precamur sancte domine*,  
 our haly lord, to þe we pray,  
 defend ws in þis *nycht* þat we  
 may ly in rest *witouth* effray ;  
 and gyf ws grace þat we may say  
 þis empne so plesan[d]ly to þe,  
 to bed quhen þat <sup>2</sup> we bown ws ay,  
*noctem quietem tribue*.

10

15

Ne *grauus somnus* eruat,  
 þow tak ws, lord, in þi keping  
 fra our *ennomiys* & al his wratht,  
 & only <sup>3</sup> dremyß in slepyng ;  
 defend ws lord atour al thing  
 fra balial & his bailful bratht,  
 lat *neuir* our saullis be in *consentyng*,  
*nos tibi reos statuat*.

20

<sup>1</sup> In MS.—Criste qui lux es et dies, o Ihesu crist þe *verray* lycht,  
 and so on throughout the poem.<sup>2</sup> MS. 'þat þat.'<sup>3</sup> Bann. MS. 'dully.'



Oc[u]lli sompnum capiant, 25  
 our ene tak slepyng in sic wiß,  
 þat our harttis walkand be *constant*  
 to hewynly thocht in þi *seruice*,  
 fra þat we sleip quhill þat we ryiß ;  
 quhen we may noþir [?] <sup>1</sup> mwt na mowt, 30  
 þi haly hand keip ws þat lyis  
*famulos qui te diligunt.*

Defensor *noster*, aspice,  
 our anely god & defendowr,  
 behald our enomiis, & se 35  
 ay watand ws fra howr til hour.  
 þow send ws help fra hewynis towr  
 to brek his power & his presß,  
 and saif ws fra his saltis sour,  
*Et nos sanguine mercatus es.* 40

*Memento nostri*, domine,  
 haf mynd of ws, & grant ws meid,  
 sen of þis friuell flesch ar we.  
 lord, hef *mercy* of our [mis]deid ;  
 þow art our fendour, *euir* at neid, 45  
 [of] our saulis in necessit[e].  
 one dumisday, quhen we sal dred,  
*Adesto nobis*, domine.

Deo *patri* sit gloria,  
 to glorius god, our fader fre, 50  
 and til his anely sone alsua,  
 & to þe haly gaist, al thre,  
*euir* lestand ioy ay mot þar be ;  
 and gyf ws grac þat it be sua,  
 þat *euir*lestand ioy þat we may se 55  
 in *sempiterna secula*. amen.

<sup>1</sup> Blurred in MS.

## XI.

## [RESSONING BETWIXT AIGE AND 3OWTHT.]

F. 181<sup>b</sup>. Quhen fair flora, þe goddas of al flowris,  
 bait<sup>h</sup> fir<sup>h</sup> and feild freschly hed ourfret,  
 And perly dropis of þe balmy schowris  
 þir wodis grene hed with þe watter wet,  
 musand alone in a mornyng I met 5  
 a mery man, þat al of myrtht coud mene,  
 syngand þis sang þat rycht swetly weß set,  
 ‘o 3owtht, be glaid in to þi flowris grene.’

I lukit furt<sup>h</sup> a litil me befor,  
 and saw ane catyf one a club cumand, 10  
 with chekiß leyne and lyart lokiß hoir ;  
 his eyne weß hol, his woce weß hace hostand,  
 walowit & wane, waik as ane wand ;  
 a bil he bure apone his brest abone,  
 In letteris leill but leß, with þis legyand, 15  
 ‘o 3owtht, þi flowris fadis ferly sone.’

This 3owng [man] lap apone þe land ful lycht,  
 and merwalit mekil<sup>1</sup> of his misdum maid ;  
 ‘waldyne I am,’ quod he, ‘& wondir wycht,  
 with brawne as bair, with brest burle & braid ; 20  
 no grume one ground my gardone may degraid,  
 nor of my pytht may pair wyrtht half a prene ;  
 my face is fair, my figowr may nocht faid :  
 o 3owth<sup>h</sup>, be glaid in to þi flowris grene.’

<sup>1</sup> MS. ‘mekit.’

This se[n]3our sang bot *wit*h a sobir stewyne ; 25  
 schakand his berd, he said, ‘ my barne, lat be ;  
 I wes *wit*hin þir sixty 3eir or sewyne  
 a frek one fold, als fair, frech, als fre,  
 als glaid, als gay, als 3ing, als 3aip as 3e ;  
 bot now þat day is ordrawyne and done ; 30  
 luk þow my laythly lycome gyf I le :  
 o 3owt*h*, þi flowr*is* fadis ferly sone.’

And ane w*þir* wer*þ*s þis 3owng man 3it coud syng :  
 ‘ at luffis law I think a quhil to leit,  
 in cowrt to cramp cleynly in my cleþ[i]ng, 35  
 and luk amang þis<sup>1</sup> lusty ladei*þ*s suet ;  
 of mariag*is* to mel *wit*h mowis met,  
 In secretne*þ*s, quhar we may noch*t* be sene  
 and sa *wit*h birdis blythtly my balis beit :  
 o 3owt*h*, be glaid in to þi flowr*is* grene.’ 40

<sup>1</sup> So in MS.

## XII.

## [ANE BALLAT OF OUR LADY.]

- F. 183<sup>b</sup>. Royſſ mary most of *Vertu* *Virginall*,  
 frech flowr one quhome þe hewynnīs dew downe fell ;  
 O geme Iunit in ioy angelicall,  
 In quhome *Ihesu* raiosit wes to duell ;  
 Ruyt of rafuyt, of *mercy* spring & well, 5  
 of ladeis schois as is of *letteris* A,  
 Emprice of hewyn, of *paradice*, & hell,  
 O *mater* *Ihesu*, *salue maria* !
- O strenne þat blyndiſſ phebus bemyſſ brycht,  
*With* cowrſſ abuf þe hewynnīs cristallyne, 10  
 Abuf þe speir of saturne he one hycht,  
 surmuntyne al þe angelis ordowrīs ix ;  
 O lamp lemand befoir þe trwne dewyne,  
 quhar *Ierubynne* syngīs suet osanna,  
*With* organe, tympane, harp, & simbilyne ; 15  
 O *mater* *Ihesu*, [*salue maria*] !
- O schast *conclaw* of clene *virginite*,  
 þat closit crist but *crimyſſ* *criminabil* ;  
 triumphand tempill of þe *trinite*,  
 þat turnit ws [*fra*] *tartar* eternall ; 20  
 Princes of pece, and palme *Imperial*,  
 our wi[*ch*]t *inwynciabil* samsone [*sprang*] þe fra,  
 þat *with* ane buffat bair downe baliall ;  
 O *mater* [*Ihesu*, *salue maria*] !

Thy blyssit sydifis bair þe campione, 25  
 þe quhilk, *witʰ* mony bludy wondis [in] stowr,  
 victoriously discomfeit þe dragone  
 þat reddy wes his pepill to dewowr ;  
 at hellis zittis he gaf hyme na succowr,  
 he brak þe bramkyne quhen þat bribour bla, 30  
 quhill al þe fendis trimlit for reddowr :  
 O *mater* [Ihesu, salue maria] !

O madyne meik, most mediatrix for man,  
 and moder myld, ful of humilite,  
 Pray þi suet sone, *witʰ* his wondis wane, 35  
 þat suferit ded for our iniquite,  
 þat for þi saik he hef *mercy* of me,  
 and me defend fra luicifer my fa,  
 þat I ma sing in hewyne apone my kne,  
 O *mater* [Ihesu, salue maria] ! 40

## XIII.

## [GLOSSARY.]

F. 187 b.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| hoc ydeoma, a leid.                       |    |
| hoc nunisma, cu[n]gze.                    |    |
| hoc crepusculum, a ewyn tyd.              |    |
| hoc <i>concutum</i> , med <i>nicht</i> .  |    |
| hoc diluculum, dawyne.                    | 5  |
| hoc gallacenum, cokcraw.                  |    |
| hoc vertubrum, a quorill.                 |    |
| hoc sagum, say.                           |    |
| hoc scisma, discord.                      |    |
| hoc impamen, trawill.                     | 10 |
| hoc eputitium, a turment.                 |    |
| hoc incitamen, hegin.                     |    |
| hoc femorale, a brek.                     |    |
| hoc pratellum, a medow.                   |    |
| hoc pirotum, a parin.                     | 15 |
| hoc <i>petricellum</i> , <i>percill</i> . |    |
| hoc herilicium, wyer.                     |    |
| hoc lientarium, schet.                    |    |
| hoc bracrarium, brwhowfs.                 |    |
| hoc absinthium, wormot.                   | 20 |
| hoc antipodium, fordell.                  |    |
| hoc pedium, a schipcruk.                  |    |
| hoc mortuarum, a cors <i>presend</i> .    |    |
| hoc magonale, a 'gowne.                   |    |
| hoc marsubium, bigrild [?], bigald. [?]   | 25 |

|  |    |
|--|----|
| hoc <i>aspersorium</i> , a water styk. |    |
| hoc <i>preconium</i> , honowr.         |    |
| hoc <i>asetum</i> , venatar.           |    |
| hoc <i>senapium</i> , mustar[d].       |    |
| hoc <i>pistium</i> , bakhoufs.         | 30 |
| hoc <i>aucepium</i> , foullyne.        |    |
| hoc <i>uenatorum</i> , a huntyne.      |    |
| hoc <i>poplicium</i> , a gartyne.      |    |
| hoc <i>lorum</i> , mailze.             |    |
| hoc <i>alabrum</i> , a reill.          | 35 |
| hoc <i>depletorium</i> , a ladill.     |    |
| hic <i>wnculus</i> , a nok.            |    |
| hec <i>armelausa</i> , klok.           |    |
| hec <i>sagana</i> , surplis.           |    |
| hec <i>sectura</i> , a saim.           | 40 |
| hec <i>fimbria</i> , a list.           |    |
| hic <i>clibanus</i> , a huome.         |    |
| hec <i>lirapa</i> , a buttone.         |    |
| hic <i>cophinus</i> , a mand.          |    |
| hec <i>mataxa</i> , a hekyll.          | 45 |
| hec <i>cardnis</i> , a tasell.         |    |
| hec <i>mastix</i> , mader.             |    |
| hec <i>gaude</i> , waid.               |    |
| hec <i>creocra</i> , a ewilcruk.       |    |
| hec <i>fanella</i> , a spark.          | 50 |
| hic <i>lotercius</i> , a notyr.        |    |
| hec <i>wanga</i> , a spaid.            |    |
| hec <i>marra</i> , a peik.             |    |
| hic <i>nothus</i> , a hursonē.         |    |
| hec <i>proapsis</i> , a plait.         | 55 |
| hic <i>crocus</i> , safferone.         |    |
| hic <i>Fustis</i> , a staf.            |    |
| hic <i>polipus</i> , a lopstar.        |    |
| hec <i>conca</i> , wilk.               |    |
| hec <i>Facicula</i> , a syth.          | 60 |
| hec <i>calendula</i> , a guld.         |    |
| hec <i>salgea</i> , sage.              |    |

|           |                                       |    |
|-----------|---------------------------------------|----|
|           | hic ysopus, ysop.                     |    |
|           | hec epifia, a brecham.                |    |
|           | hec bilanx, a pair of weyfs.          | 65 |
|           | h forfex, a pair tangis.              |    |
|           | h forpex, a pair scheris.             |    |
|           | hec maguderis, a castok.              |    |
|           | hec plantago, a wabred.               |    |
|           | hec parilla, a doccane.               | 70 |
|           | hec vrtica, nettyll.                  |    |
|           | hic caduciator, a <i>imbacitowr</i> . |    |
|           | hic caduciator, a <i>imbassitor</i> . |    |
|           | hec celtis, thesell.                  |    |
|           | ganneta, a soland.                    | 75 |
|           | hec <i>pirna</i> , a fych fyne.       |    |
|           | hec brancia, a gyll.                  |    |
|           | hec carcintia, mynt.                  |    |
|           | hec spelta, ryifs.                    |    |
|           | hec veruca, a wart.                   | 80 |
|           | hic <i>spasmus</i> , þe cramp.        |    |
|           | hic <i>denter</i> a cobill.           |    |
|           | hec lamgo, awow cayme.                |    |
|           | hec manella, a hupschakyll.           |    |
|           | hec occa, cloid.                      | 85 |
| F. 188 a. | suffendo, as to <i>ondir</i> mynd.    |    |
|           | flebotmo, as to lat blud.             |    |
|           | geresto, as to brank.                 |    |
|           | putitio, as to clout.                 |    |
|           | incanto, as <i>scharme</i> .          | 90 |
|           | compedito, as to <i>fytter</i> .      |    |
|           | lerapo, as to buttone.                |    |
|           | fuco, as to fry.                      |    |
|           | derogo, as to mak lyfs.               |    |
|           | irrito, as to crab.                   | 95 |
|           | sarffo, as to wret.                   |    |
|           | alabro, as to reill.                  |    |
|           | gracello, as kekyll.                  |    |
|           | mino, as to dryf.                     |    |



GLOSSARY.

29

matro, as to ryp.

100

occo occas, to clويد.

ampulo, as to spred.

staturiso, to spring.

amputo, to cut.

carpino, as to card.

105

delussico, as to saw.

## XIV.

[FOR HAIL OF BODY KEIP FRA CALD  
þI HEID.]<sup>1</sup>

F. 190 a. For hail of body keip fra cald þi heid ;  
 eit na raw meit, tak gud heid þairto ;  
 drynk hailsum wyne, feid þi *with* lycht bred,  
*with* appetit ryfs fra þi meit also ;  
*with* wemen agit fleshly hef *nocht* ado ; 5  
 apone þi sleip drynk *nocht* of þi koipe ;  
 glaid towart bed at morow bath two,  
 and wfs þow neuir lait for to soupe.

and it so be rycht lechis þe fail, 10  
 þan tak hed to wfs thingis thre,  
 temperat dyat, temperat trawall,  
*nocht* malicioufs for no aduersite ;  
 meik in tribill, glaid in pouerte,  
 Rych *with* litill, *content with* sufficence,  
 neuer grunchyng, mery lyk þi degre ; 15  
 gyf phisik lak, mak þis þi gouernans.

to euery tak [*nocht*] sone gyf þow credence ;  
 be *nocht* hasty, no sudanly wengibill,  
 and to puyr folk do no vialence ;  
 curtafs of langage, of fedyng mesurabill ; 20  
 of syndry meitis *nocht* gredy at þe tabill ;  
 In fedyng gentill, prudent in dylynance ;<sup>2</sup>  
 clofs of þi towng, be *nocht* dissawabill ;  
 to say þe best set alway þi plesance.

<sup>1</sup> No verse divisions in MS.<sup>2</sup> Or 'dylciance.'

hef in hait mowthis þat hefs bene dowbill, 25  
 Suffer at þi tabil na detractiōne;  
 haf dispyt at fok at bene [in] trubizl;  
 of fals raueryfs adulatione;  
 Witzin þi howfs suffer na dewysone;  
 quhilk in þi howshald sal caufþ grit encrefs 30  
 of weltht, *properite*, and fusione,  
 and witz þi nybowr lyf in rest & pece.

[Be clynly cled eftir thine estat];<sup>1</sup>  
 Paß nocht þi bondis, keip þi promisf belyf.  
 With thre maner of folk be nocht at debait: 35  
 F. 190 b. first, witz þi better be ware for to stryf,  
 agane þi fallow na querell til contryf,  
 witz þi subiet to stryf it ware schayme:  
 quhar for I consall þe at þi lyf  
 to lyf in pece, and get a gud name. 40

fyr at morow and towart bed at ewe,  
 agane mystis blak & ayr of pestilensf;  
 be tymufþ at mefs þat þow þe bettir thrif;  
 first at þi rysyng do þi god Reuerence;  
 wesy þe puyr witz hartly diligence, 45  
 one al nedy þow haf *compassione*;  
 and god sal send þe grace & influence  
 þe to increfs and þi possisiōne.

suffer na surfat in to þi howfs be nycht,  
 be wer rersuper[s] & grit excessf, 50  
 of nodyng of hedis & of candill lycht,  
 of sleutht one morow & sloumyng ydillnefs,  
 quhilk of al wice is cheif porterefs;  
 wod al dronkynnefs, learis & lechoris,  
 of al onethrefty exill<sup>2</sup> þe masteras, 55  
 þat is to say, dyce playaris & hassartoris.

<sup>1</sup>Cambridge MS. (St John's College).

<sup>2</sup> Camb. MS. 'evill.'

eftir meit *nocht* to lang þow sleip ;  
 heid, feit, stomok, *preserf* euir fra cald ;  
 be *nocht* pensit, of *thocht* tak no keip ;  
 eftir þi rint & *manteine* þi houshauld ; 60  
 suffer in tyme, into þi *rycht* be bald ;  
 swer na athis na *oþir* to begyll ;  
 In *ʒouth* be lusti, sad quhen þow art ald,  
 al wardly ioy lestis bot a quhill.

dyne *nocht* at morow quhill þin appetit, 65  
 clene ayr and walkyng makis gud degestione ;  
 betuene<sup>1</sup> malis drynk no surfat dilit,  
 bot thrist and *trawall* gyf þe occasione ;  
 our sault meit dois grit opressione  
 to febill stomok, [quhen] þai þaim *nocht* refrene 70  
 for thingis *contrar* to þi *complextione* ;  
 of gre[d]y handis þe stomok oft gettis pane.

thus in twa thingis standis al þe weltht  
 of saull & body, quhay þaim lest to saw ;  
 moderat fud gyfys til man his heill, 75  
 and forfettis dois fra hym remaw,  
 and cherite to þi saull is a dew.  
 þis resait bocht is of na potegary,  
 of master antonie na ʒit of master hew—  
 to in[dif]ferent Rycheast dyatry.<sup>2</sup> 80

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'betuwee.'

<sup>2</sup> Camb. MS. 'Till all indifferent riches is dyetry,' *i.e.*, 'To all temperate men this Dietary is a treasure.' Prof. Skeat in Barbour's *Bruce*, S.T.S. edn., p. 297.

## XV.

## [HERKYNE WORDIS WONDIR GUD.]

F. 200 b.

Herkyne wordis wondir gud,  
 how Ihesu crist wes done one Rud,  
 with lufly spech and mylde mud,  
                     he schew to man,  
 how he fra hel, with panis fel,                      5  
                     our saulis wane.

þow synful man þat by me gayfs,  
 a quhill to me þow turne þi face;  
 behald my body in elk pace  
                     quhow it is dycht,                      10  
 al to rent & al to schent,  
                     man, for þi plycht.

man, fra me þow ga nocht zit:  
 behald my body and my feit,  
 how þai ar nalis with nalis meit                      15  
                     one tyll ane tre;  
 þir deip wondis & sair stundis  
                     I thoill for þe.

behalde hartly one to my syd,  
 þair ma þow se a wond ful wyd,                      20  
 þat maid wes with a sper ful ryd  
                     one to my hart;  
 þis angyr, þis cayr, þir wondis eair,  
                     þi synnis gart.

behald my chank*is*, & my theyf*s*, 25  
 body, armyf*s*, heid, & kneys,  
 behald one me no thyng þow seyf*s*  
   bot sorow & pyne ;  
 þus am I spylt, man, for þi gylt,  
   and nocht for myn. 30

behald quhow þat, with rapis teucht,  
 þe Iowis fa op*ir* my lymyf*s* dreucht,  
 for no tyme wes meit aneucht,  
   one to þe bore ;  
 þis angyr, þis cair, þ*ir* wondis sair, 35  
   I thoil þe for.

behald my croi*s*, quhow Iowis it dang,  
 with knoppis of quhippis & schurges lang  
 . . . . . of wellis þe blud done rang 40  
   one eu*ir* ilk syd  
 . . . . . þe knoppis quhar þai hyt  
   maid wond*is* wid.  
 . . . . . crowne of thornyf*s* kene  
 . . . . . one my hed for tene  
 . . . . . [t]heiff*is* I hang betwene 45  
   al for dispyt  
 . . . . . and of fer mar man  
   I þe wyt.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The remaining stanza is illegible.

## XVI.

[SENE I FOR LUF, MAN, BOCHT þE DEYR.]

- F. 201 a. Sene I for luf, man, bocht þe deyr,  
 þi self be sycht þow ma se her ;  
 I pra þe hartly wíth gud cheyr  
                                   luf me agane,  
 þat gyf þat I for þe | thoil al þis pane. 5
- gyf þow þi lyf in syne hefs led,  
 mercy to ask þow be nocht dred ;  
 þe lest drop I for þe bled  
                                   ma cheng þe sone,  
 Al þe syne þis warld wíthin | þocht þow hed done. 10
- I was wrathar rícht at Iudas,  
 for no mercy wald he afs,  
 þane I wes for þe grit trespass  
                                   þat he me sauld—  
 I wes Redy to gyf mercy, | ask gyf he wald. 15
- chayne, quhen he his broder sleucht,  
 mycht hef hed mercy weile eneucht,  
 bot wanhop hyme fra mercy dreucht—  
                                   he wald ask nayne ;  
 for þi til hel þairin to duell | his saul is gane. 20
- paule, magdalene, and oþir ma,  
 þat in þar lyf wrocht mekyll wa,  
 bot mercy passit nocht þaime fra,  
                                   quhen þai it ast ;  
 þir askyne in al thing | þai had als fast. 25

me think ful lat<sup>h</sup> forsut<sup>h</sup> to tyne  
 þat I haf bocht with mekyl pyne ;  
 þe defaut it sal be þine  
   gyf I þe thorne :  
 ask mercy, þi fader am I, | and þow my borne.      30

Lo, quhow I hald wp my handis braid,  
 þe til rasaif ay reddy maid,  
 þat I grit luf one to þe haid,  
   þow ma weil . . . .  
 sum luf agane I wald ful fane | þow wald . . . . 35

In steid of luf, I ask nocht þe  
 bot fane þi synnis for to fle,  
 And lyf ay in til honeste,  
   bait<sup>h</sup> be nycht & d[ay] ;  
 þane my blyfs þow sal nocht myfs | þat lestis a[y].      40



## XVII.

[ME REWIS ONE MARY MY MODYR.]<sup>1</sup>

me Rewis one mary my modyr,  
 þat murrnyſ so ſair for me hir chil[d],  
 quhen ſcho ſaw me þus grit . . .  
 led as thyk and theif lyk . . .

grit god for þi ſouerane . . . . . 5  
 þat for mankynd ſouerit . . . .  
 grant wſ to lyf . . . . .  
 and gyf grace to ſe . . . .

<sup>1</sup> No gap in MS.



THE GRAY MANUSCRIPT



# THE GRAY MANUSCRIPT.

---

## I.

### ARISTOTELES MAGNUS.

F. 27 a.

**G** YF thou *cummis* to the flude  
And the wawis be woude,  
Hufe & hald the still.  
**T**hou may *cum* ane vther day,  
quhen wynd & wadder ar away ;  
Thañ ma þou waid at will.

## II.

## [IN MY DEFENS GOD ME DEFEND.]

F. 45 a.

**I**N my defens god me defend,  
 And in my mister god me fend;  
 When I am sik and lyk to di[e],  
 The sonne of god haue mynd one mie.

## III.

## [THE ANNUNCIATION.]

F. 70 a.

**F**ORCY as deith Is likand lufe,  
 Throuch quhome al bittir suet *is*,<sup>1</sup>  
 No thing Is hard, as writ can prof,  
 Till him in lufe þat let*is* ;  
 Luf ws fra barret bet*is* ; 5  
 Quhen fra þe hevinly sete abufe,  
 In message gabriell couth muf,  
 And with myld mary met*is*,  
 And said, ' god wele þe gret*is* ;  
 In þe he will tak Rest and Rufe, 10  
 but hurt of syne, or 3it Reprufe :  
 In him sett þi decret*is*.'

**T**his message *mervale* gert þat myld,  
 And silence held but sound*is*,  
 As weill aferit, a maid Infil*d* : 15  
 the Angell It expound*is*,  
 how þat hir wame but wound*is*  
 Consave It suld, fra syne exild :  
 And quhen þis carpin wes compilit  
 Brich*t*nes fra bufe abound*is* : 20  
 þa*n* fell þat gay to ground*is*,  
 of godd*is* grace na thing begild,  
 vox *in* hir chaumer chaist *with* child,  
*with* crist our kyng þat cround *is*.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'suet*is*,'<sup>2</sup> MS. 'cround*is*.'

F. 70 b.

**T**hir tithingis tauld, þe messinger 25  
 Till hevin agane he glidis :  
 That princes pure, withoutyn peir,  
 Full plesandly applidis,  
 And blith with barne abidis.  
 O worthy wirschip singuler 30  
 To be moder and madyn meir,  
 As cristin faith confidis ;  
 þat borne was of hir sidis,  
 our maker goddis sone so deir,  
 quhilk erd, wattir, & hevinnis cler, 35  
 throw grace and vertu gidis.

**T**he miraculis ar mekle & meit  
 fra luffis Ryuer Rynniss ;  
 The low of luf haldand þe hete  
 vnbrynt full blithlie birnis ; 40  
 quhen gabriell beginnis  
 With mouth þat gudely may to grete,  
 The wand of aarone, dry but wete,  
 To buriouñ nocht blynniss ;  
 The flesch all donk within Is, 45  
 vpone þe erd na drop coutñ fleit ;  
 Sa was þat may maid moder suete,  
 And sakeleß of all synnis.

F. 71 a.

**H**ir mervalus haill madizhede  
 god in hir bosum bracis, 50  
 And hir diuinite fra dreid  
 Hir keptit in all casis.  
 The hie god of his gracis  
 Him self dispisit ws to speid,  
 and dowtit nocht to dee one deid : 55  
 he panit for our peacis,  
 And with his blude ws bacis ;  
 bot quhen he Ras vp, as we Rede,  
 þe cherite of his godhede  
 Was plane in euery placis. 60



O lady lele and lusumest,  
 Thy face moist fair & schene Is!

O blosum blithe and bowsument,  
 Fra carnale cryme þat clene Is!

F. 71 b.

This prayer fra my splene Is, 65  
 That all my werkis wikkitest

Thow put away, and mak me chaist

Fra *termigant* þat teyne Is,

And fra his cluke þat kene Is ;

And syne till hevin my saule þou haist, 70

Quhar þi makar of michtis mast

Is kyng, and þow þair quene Is.

*quod* Ro. Henrisouñ.

## IV.

## [THIS IS GODDIS AWNE COMPLAINT.]

F. 74 a.

**T**HIS is goddis awne complaint  
 Fro man to man that he has boucht,  
 And þus he sais to thame in taynt :  
 ‘ Myne awne pepill, quhat haue I wroucht  
 to þe that Is to me so faynt, 5  
 And I thi lufe so deir has soucht ?  
 In thyne ansuer no thing that paynt  
 to me, becauþ I know þi tho<sup>cht</sup>.  
 haue I nocht done all that I oucht ?  
 haue I left ony thing behynd ? 10  
 quhy wrethis þou me ? I greif þe nocht :  
 quhy arttou to þi freind vnkynd ?

‘ I socht thi lufe, and þat wes sene  
 quheñ þat I maid þe like till me ;  
 In erd my werk baith quyk & grene, 15  
 I pat vndir þin awne pouste.  
 and fra pharo, þat wes sa kene,  
 of egip I deliuerit the,  
 & drownit him & his meñ bedene.  
 The Rede sey twinnit I the to flee, 20  
 I bad all dry þat It suld bee,  
 I cessit baith wattir & wynd,  
 And brocht þe oure & maid þe free :  
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd ?

‘ **A**nd fourti 3eir in wildernes 25  
     With angelefude syne I the fed ;  
 And til aland of grete Richeß,  
 to wyñ thi lufe, Syne I þe led.  
 And 3it to schaw þe mair kyndnes,  
 to tak þi kynd nathing I dreid, 30  
 I left my macht & tuke mekenes ;  
 myne awne hert blude for þe I bled.  
 to by þi saule my blude I sched,  
 And band my self þe til vnbynd ;  
 þhus with my wo þi neid I sped : 35  
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd ?

F. 74 b.

‘ **M**y wyne 3ard I planntit þe  
     full of gude sawr and suetenes,  
 And nobil seid of all degre ;  
 bettir in erd neur sawin wes. 40  
 quhy suld þou þus gat fra me fle  
 and turne all in to bittirneß ?  
 þe croce for my Reward to me  
 þou grathit & gais : þis Is no leiß.  
 3it had I euir to þe grete herß, 45  
 Resistand þame þat to þe rynd,  
 & puttand þe of mony apreß :  
 quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd ?

‘ **F**or þe I ordanit paradiß ;  
     fre will wes þi infestment ; 50  
 how mycht þow me mair displeß,  
 na brek my awne *commaundment*,  
 and syne in vii *maner* of wiiß,  
 til myn enemy þow has consent ?  
 I pute þe downe, þow mycht nocht riß ; 55  
 þi mycht, þi wit, away wes went !

- F. 75 a.      baith pure, nakit, schamit, and schent,  
of freindschip mycht þou no thing fynd  
till þat I one þe Rude wes Rent :  
quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd?      60  
. . . . . Capitulum hic.<sup>1</sup>
- ‘ M añ, I lufe þe ! quhome luffis þou ?  
I añ þi freind ; quhy lest þe wayne ?  
I forgaif þe that þou me slew :  
quha has partitoure lufe in twane ?  
turne to me & vmbethink<sup>2</sup> þou :      65  
þou has gane myß, 3it turne agane,  
And þou salbe als welcum now  
as sum with syn þat neur did nane.  
think how [I] did [to] mary magdalane,  
And quhat said I [to] thomas of ynd ;      70  
I graunt þe blis, quhy lest þe pane ?  
quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd ?
- ‘ O [f] a freind the best preif  
Is lufe with dreid, and nocht displeß :  
Was neur thing to me mair leif      75  
na mañ þat na thing may appeß.  
I sufferit for þi synnis Repreif,  
and dulfull deid þi saule to eß,  
Hangit & drawin as a theif ;  
þou did þe deid, I haf disheß.      80  
now cañ þow noþer thank no pleß,  
no do gude deid, no haue in mynd ;  
I añ þi leich to þi maleß  
quhy arttow to þi freind vnkynd ?
- F. 75 b.      ‘ M añ, vmbethink<sup>2</sup> þe quhat þou art,      85  
fra quhome þou come, quhar arttow bowne ;  
all þocht þou be to day in quart,  
to morne I cañ cum put þe downe.

<sup>1</sup> This would seem to indicate the place for inserting ll. 110-151, which are written in a larger and coarser hand.

<sup>2</sup> MS. vmbe think.

let mynd & meiknes mele in hart,  
 and Rew of my compasioune, 90  
 apone my woundis herd & smert,  
 of skourgis, nalis, spere and crowne.  
 let dreid & gude discretiounē  
 with lufe þi hert wp to me wynd :  
 þou has v. wittis & Resounē, 95  
 and gif þou will þou may be kynd.<sup>7</sup>

Lord, with þe we will nocht plete,  
 bot as þou said, It Is, & wes ;  
 we haue deserwit hell heit,  
 now we ws zeld vnto þi gres. 100  
 we sal aby, and þou sal beit,  
 and chasty ws for oure trespes ;  
 let mercy so for ws entret  
 that neuir þe feynd our saulis ches.  
 & mary myld, fairest of faice, 105  
 help ws or we be fer behynd ;  
 or wepand we moñ say, allace,  
 þat we bene til our freind vnkynd.

Explicit *quod* glassinbery

‘In me als lang as 3outhhed Rang, 110  
 I couth nocht Rest wirkand my will ;  
 bocht it war Ill, me thocht It best :  
 Than come age with law curage (?)  
 And me opprest, þan weill I knew our  
 lord and <sup>1</sup> 115

F. 76 a.

‘Mañ, I haue bocht thi luf full deir ;  
 vnkynd, quhy forsakis þow myne ?  
 I gaif þe hert and body infeir ;  
 vnkynd, quhy giffis þow me nocht þine ?

<sup>1</sup> Clipped : ends the page.

þow art ane vnkynd ymager, 120  
 þat of my faa þow makkis þi fyne ;  
 þow *seruice* me *witʰ* spitefull cheir,  
 þi hert will haill to hym inclyne,  
 and I am lord of blis & pyne,  
 and at my will ma loufs & bynd : 125  
 fra þe I will my *zeitis*<sup>1</sup> tyne  
 Als lang as þow art sa vnkynd.

‘ vnkyndlie þou has slane þi lord,  
 and ilk day þow woundis hym new :  
 for þow and I was at ane accord ; 130  
 vncuzand wreche, þow art vntrew,  
 bot euir Is Redy to Resord  
 to hant visis and liff vntrew ;  
 all harlotry þow can Record.  
 wa is hym þi wreth ma *nocht* eschew ; 135  
 þow has na pety to *persew*,  
 to peille þe *pouer*, beswik þe blynd :  
 oute of this warld þow sall sair Rew,  
 becauþ þat þow art sa vnkynd.

F. 76 b.

‘ The fend tempit me *neuir* bot thriifs, 140  
 And þow me tempis fra day to day ;  
 Cursing, swering vengeance þow criis  
 To me, to wreth þow will assay ;  
 þow wauld, and þow mycht ony wyis,  
 Wers þan Iudas me betray. 145  
 All my *werkis* þow haill *inviifs*,  
*witʰ* wele na wa nane ma þe pay.  
 mycht þow me oure, as I þe may,  
 full *bitterly* þow wauld me bynd,  
 And pyne me *baitʰ* *nicht* & day : 150  
 þus I am þe freind and þow vnkynd.’

<sup>1</sup> Possibly ‘zeitis.’

## V.

## [TO THE MAIST PEIRLAS PRINCE OF PECE.]

F. 77 a.

**T**O the maist peirlas prince of pece  
 with all my power I þe pray :  
 let neuir þi micht be *mercileß*  
 Til mañ þat þou has maid of clay ;  
 Oure kynd Is brukle, þat Is no nay, 5  
 And euir has bene señ þou maid ws :  
 þairfor we nedis baith nycht & day  
 Of *miserere* mei deus.

We þat ar heir baith fair & fresch  
 sall fallou & faid as dois a flour ; 10  
 And all delitis of mannis flesch  
 sall failze in leß þañ half ane hour ;  
 baith kyng & knicht and *conquerour*  
 Dreid eß fra þis blis moñ buß,  
 and be fulfane To seke *succour* 15  
 At *miserere* mei deus.

**Q**uhen we ar deid & dollin deip,  
 & grene girß abone *our* brawne,  
 Quhat helpis þañ to wawill or weip ?  
 Til þis lif cum we neuir agane, 20  
 bot also smal as droppis of Rane,  
 wañ wormys so schill sall all to schow ws ;  
 and þañ it Is to lait to sayne  
 Lord *miserere* mei deus.

Why lufe we þaṅ þat ilk life 25  
 þat so litill quhile will lest,  
 seṅ faþir & mothir, broþir & wife,  
 & kyṅ & barnis þat we luf best  
 fra deid haff drawin ws till his nest ;  
 F. 77<sup>b</sup>. þai ar full fane to fle fra ws ; 30  
 and þaṅ me think moist treuthfull trest  
 To *miserere mei deus*.

Heirfor me think suld dredand be  
 Maṅ & womaṅ & euery wicht ;  
 It Is na dowl we moṅ all dee, 35  
 for Ilk wy a deid Is dicht.  
 quhat furtheris it *wit* him to fecht  
 seṅ fra him Is nane þat chewus ?  
 prince, no paip, no treuth I plicht  
 But *miserere mei deus*. 40

Thaṅ helpis it *nocht* with him to strife,  
 aganis our dede þat we may dreid,  
 þat lichtly may sone downe drif  
 þis wrechit warld of lynth & breid :  
 þar Is no money na no meid 45  
 with him may hauld a day of trewas,  
 bot gif we faynd to speke & speid  
 bot *miserere mei deus*.

For *mercy* maid our maker hevin,  
 mary *consawit* throw gabriell stevin, 50  
 þe suthfast god deit one Rude,  
 with spere & nalis he bled his blude—  
 þe gretast grace þat euir zet grew ws :  
 þairfor me think moist faithfull fude  
 Is *miserere mei deus*. 55



F. 78<sup>a</sup>.

Now crist þat confortis all mankynd,  
þou lat þi pete spred & spring,  
oute of þis world quhen we sall wend,  
sa þat na feynd to pane ws bring,  
bot haif *in* mynd þis forsaid thing,  
Ihesu nazareth, kyng of Iowis ;  
and heir ws quhen we Reid or syng  
of *miserere* mei deus.

60

Explicit.

## VI.

## [MAN HAUE MYND AND þE AMEND.]

F. 78 a.

**M**AN haue mynd and þe Amend  
 of all thi mys quhill at þou may ;  
 think wele þat all thing has ane end,  
 for erd til erd Is ordanit ay :  
 think wele, mañ, þat þow moñ wend 5  
 oute of þis warld a wilsome way,  
 for with na kynrike þou beis kend  
 fra þat þi cors be cled in clay ;  
 þi sone will seildin for þe say  
 þe salter ; seldin þat we see ; 10  
 þan freindeschip failþeis & gude fay :  
 this warld Is verra vanite.

Veraly may nane divyne  
 the vanite þat now avowis ;  
 yneuch þarof I heir of nyne, 15  
 þe nobillest<sup>1</sup> quhilk nane now Is,  
 Arthour, Charlis, Gothra, syne

F. 78 b.

Daud, Iudas, Iosue, Iowis,  
 Iulius cesar the sergin,<sup>2</sup>  
 Ector þat all troy in trowis, 20  
 Alexander þat all to bowis,  
 To tak tribut of towne & tre :  
 þar lif Is gane, and nocht ane now is :  
 þis warld Is verra vanite.

<sup>1</sup> Indistinct. Probably the scribe originally wrote 'nobillesf,' and then a 't' through the last part of the double 's.'

<sup>2</sup> So in MS. Mr Gollancz, who reads 'sarsin,' conjectures that the 'g' is a miscopying of "an indistinct 'a'+a long 's'" (*Athenæum*, March 29, 1902).

|  |    |
|--|----|
| MAN HAUE MYND AND þE AMEND.                    | 55 |
| For Daud in [ex]sampilis seir—                 | 25 |
| Sindrie we see of Salamoun,                    |    |
| Quhome of þe welth is went but weir;           |    |
| and fors is failzeit of sampsouñ;              |    |
| Of fairhede at had neuer feyr                  |    |
| Is fadit fast of absolouñ;                     | 30 |
| the Rioll Rynkis ar all in weyr,               |    |
| at Raß with Rioll Iedeouñ;                     |    |
| and mony vthir gay ar gone.                    |    |
| now to þis sampill haue gude E,                |    |
| oute of þis countre señ we moñ :               | 35 |
| this world Is verray vanite.                   |    |
| <br>   |    |
| Mony pape ar passit by,                        |    |
| patriarkis, prelati <i>s</i> , and preist;     |    |
| kingis & knichit <i>s</i> in company           |    |
| Vncountit curiously vp I kest;                 | 40 |
| Womeñ and mony wilsome wy                      |    |
| as wynd or wattir ar gane west;                |    |
| fisch & foule & froit of tree                  |    |
| one feild Is nane formit na fest.              |    |
| Riches adew, señ all Is drest                  | 45 |
| þat þai may nocht þis dule Indre, <sup>1</sup> |    |
| Señ nocht has life þat heir ma lest :          |    |
| this world Is bot a vanite.                    |    |
| <br>   |    |
| Quhar Is Plato þat clerck of price             |    |
| þat of all poetis had no peir?                 | 50 |
| or zit catouñ with his clergis?                |    |
| or Arestotill þat clerck so clere?             |    |
| Tullious þat wele wauld tiff,                  |    |
| to tell his trety wer full teyr?               |    |
| or virgil þat wes war & wiß                    | 55 |
| And wist all wardly werk but wer?              |    |

F. 79 a.

<sup>1</sup> The scribe originally wrote 'indure' and then changed it to 'indre'—'a forced form to suit the rhyme.' Professor Gregory Smith in *Specimens*, p. 271.

Is nane sa dowitz na sa dere  
 þaṅ but Redemyng all moṅ dee :  
 þarfor I hauld, quha euir It heir,  
 this world Is verray vanite. 60

Ane vthir exsampil suth to say :  
 In *Summeris* day full oft Is sene  
 thir emotis in ane hillok ay  
 Rinnand oute befor þin ene ;  
 with litill weit þai wit away : 65

F. 79 b.

May nane Indur *our* his enday ;  
 bot all *our* drivis as dew bedene  
 þat one þe bery bidis bene,  
 And with a blast away wilbe ; 70  
 quhile girls ar gay, quhile ar þai grene :  
 This world Is verray vanite.

To tell of tretis war full teyr ;  
 I haue na tyme to tell þe teynd ;  
 all gais hyme þat euir wes heir ; 75  
 to hevin or hell Is þe last end.  
 Let *neuir* þe feynd, þat felloun feyr,  
 þe fang, bot fra him þe defend ;  
 beseke god & *our* lady deir,  
 quhilk sall þe sone to succour send, 80  
 And with þaim be þair<sup>1</sup> lugin lend,  
 & low god quhill þow liffis in lee :  
 now maṅ haue mynd & þe amend :  
 þis world Is verray vanite.

<sup>1</sup> 'þi,' Mr Gollancz's reading, is also possible. The contraction is indistinct.

CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS



[I.]

[PORTEOUS OF NOBLENES.]

*[In the original ten blank leaves come before this piece,  
no title or device.]*





P. 1. nor compt of *his* lif that sewis noght diligence quhilk  
 awaykynis all othir vertues Quhat avalis or quhat is  
 ane man worth that musis and lysis in slogardy that  
 will haue ane soft bed Ane full wame remanyng at eas  
 and pas the tyme day be day / and wolk be wolke and re 5  
 kis not nor takis na compt how all thing pas / quhat  
 be wonnyn or quhat be tynt And will haue men befor  
 hym bair heid kneland and saynge that he is ane nobill  
 quhilk is gret merual quhair his awne dedis schewis y<sup>e</sup>  
 contrair / bot quaha that is a nobill he leris quhair of ser 10  
 uis diligence that awaiknis all othir vertuis O nobill  
 man the wyne graip rottis and deis gif it ly at the erd  
 vndir the leif the micheif and fall awise and consulis a  
 man / and diligence that a waiknis all vertues in tra  
 uail makis of ane rud and vnmirist man. Ane man cun 15  
 ning pert and weill manerit.

The ix. vertu in nobill man  
 is clenelynes.

THE hert set in nobilnes and desirand hie honour  
 sulde despise all filth and vnhonesti for he despri  
 sis his nobilnes that takis keip and tent to othir menis  
 guyding / and kepis noght hym selue clene / he than sulde 20  
 nothir say nor do thing that war to discomende nor that  
 myght empair or skaith ane othir man nor y<sup>t</sup> my<sup>t</sup> mynise  
 his awne lose and honour gif he avisit thoght and lukit  
 weill to hym selue y<sup>t</sup> takis tent & keip to all othir men /  
 foul speking and mekill myssaing or flityng or ane vnho 25  
 nest deuse to the man that is sene and behaldyn be mo

\* As stated in the Introduction, italics denote contractions which have been extended or corrections of printer's errors. The latter, as printed in the original, are given in the footnotes.

1. is lif. The k of quhilk has been snipped off in cutting the pages.  
 15. vnmirist.

P. 2. ny men/for honeste is requirit to keip in saif gard thame  
 that takis compt and keip of othir mennis guying. O  
 nobill man be clenelines of person plesand & fair hauyng  
 thay keip tham fra filth y<sup>t</sup> takis keip to all othir men. 30

The tent vertu in ane nobill man is larges

LArges in all caice is sa curtase and avenand that  
 it plesis to itself and proffittis all otheris for it  
 is the rent of honour quhairof the ane wynniss profit  
 the othir mereite It proffittis y<sup>e</sup> takar and delitis the gif  
 fer And amendis and settis thame baith in right thair 35  
 Is na thing tynt y<sup>t</sup> larges dispendis for he dispendis all  
 his gudis be wisdom And to larges all way gudis cum  
 is and aboundis bot y<sup>e</sup> prodigal man spendand without  
 mesure & prouision waistis and destroyis larges than y<sup>t</sup>  
 profitis and ekis hym self and plesis & contentis all otheris 40  
 as y<sup>e</sup> techer of all vertuis in this warlde The reward  
 takin oblis the taker and acquitis y<sup>e</sup> giffer of his gret  
 bounte Thing thairfor giffin is bettir than all the laif  
 for gudis hid reportis bot litill thanke ioy or pleseir And  
 auarice is waryit & haldyn abhominable be sa mekill y<sup>t</sup> 45  
 scho closis hir hand and giffis to na man And it cummis  
 oftymes to y<sup>e</sup> auaricius that ane othir spendis and puttis  
 to the wynd y<sup>e</sup> gudis that he gaderit with gret trouble  
 and pane And gif thair cumis to hym wexation werre or  
 trouble thar is na man y<sup>t</sup> comptis or settis therby suppois 50  
 it confund hym bot larges gettis all tyme frendis and  
 help y<sup>t</sup> is the techar of all vertu in this warlde Heirfor  
 ane fre liberal hert quharin nobilnes inhabitis sulde  
 noght be scars & haldand bot blithar and mair iocund to  
 gif than to tak / for larges releuis and succuris a man 55

32. it self.

42. aud.

P. 3. And scarsnes interdite / nobilitate / gud deid is sic that *god* will y<sup>t</sup> it be reuaird Heirfor be larges the gud departis *cum* again Gud deid tynis neuer itself in na tyme bot sa mekill as it dois redoundis again to his maistir for larges beris y<sup>e</sup> standard vpon all rentis that is the techar of 60 all vertues in this warlde O nobill man y<sup>e</sup> riche man y<sup>t</sup> lattis honour for expensis / gudis faillies hym & all schift in hym confoundis Be larges the hertis of men are sene and vnderstande y<sup>t</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> techer of all vertuis in this warlde

### The leuynt vertu in nobill man is sobirnes

QWhen gud desire that intendis to ascend and *cum* to 65 hyght puttis the thocht to *cum* to honour than Sulde ane man haulde and reul hym sobirly and eschev distemperance of wyne & heit that turnys gud avise in fo ly greuis strenth / dois wrang / and hurtis y<sup>e</sup> natur trou blis the peace movis discord / and levis all thing vnper 70 fite Bot quhay y<sup>t</sup> will draw sobirnes to hym scho is hel plie of litill applesit help of the wittis wache to hele ke per of y<sup>e</sup> body and contynewal lynthare of the lif / for to excesse thair may neuir *cum* gud nor profit nor body nor lif is neuir the bettir And sa it tynis all maner continen 75 ce / voce / aynd / lythenes and coloure A gluton all way has sum seiknes or sorow he is heuy fat and foule his lif schortis & his ded approchis Thair is na man y<sup>t</sup> beualis or menys a man gif he dravis him nocht to sobirnes as scho y<sup>t</sup> all man plesis / help of the wittis wache of y<sup>e</sup> hele 80 keper of the body and lynthar of the lif And he that can reule his mouth that is vschare to y<sup>e</sup> hert / how sulde he *cum* to knowlege to haue guyding of gret thingis / gluto ny all way leuys hie honour & graithis allanerly dede to

56. The last two letters of god have been obliterated.

71. Bos.

84. allauerly.

- P. 4. *hym self / ane ful wame is neuer at eas bot slepand / for  
othir thingis he neuer thinkis / dois nor dremis / bot so  
birnes gyffis all thingis in suffiencie. And to al thinge  
that vertu is for scho is help of y<sup>e</sup> wittis wach to y<sup>e</sup> hele  
kepar of y<sup>e</sup> body & lynther of the life.*

The XII. vertu in ane nobil man is perseuerance.

O Excellent hie & godly vertu my<sup>ty</sup> quene & lady per  
seuerance / y<sup>t</sup> makis perfit fulfillis & endis all thin  
gis for quhay y<sup>t</sup> kepis thy faithfull & trew techinge / fyn  
dis without stop y<sup>e</sup> way of louynge / peas & suffiencie /  
thowoure cummis all thing be thy secure constance that  
tiris neuer to suffre. Thou our cummis wanhap y<sup>t</sup> passis  
fortune & in all placis scho gyffis to y<sup>e</sup> victory. Than be  
resone thou gettis the crowne quhen all vertuis gyffis  
to y<sup>e</sup> ouirhand & be thy gidyng cumis to hie louing. Thay  
sulde weil adoure y<sup>e</sup> as lady maistres & patrone sen y<sup>e</sup> end  
makis al thinge to be louit Thou art scho y<sup>t</sup> examinis  
al hertis & as y<sup>e</sup> goulde chesis out y<sup>e</sup> fynit hertis in treuth  
& leaute be thy humyl sufferance And quhay y<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> assuris &  
deliueris him selfe. Thou rasis him quhen he is to fall.  
And giffis him sustenance & comfort bot y<sup>e</sup> febil hert castyn  
in variance spillis & tynis in schort space all y<sup>t</sup> it dois in  
uy brekis sic folkis thay want vertu in default of fathe  
tyris thame. & honour habandonis thame thay are punist  
Lady god thank y<sup>e</sup> for gude men has gude y<sup>t</sup> to gude atten  
dis. And al noblys y<sup>t</sup> seikis to hie worschip gife thay be  
wise & will awowe to serue y<sup>e</sup> / sen y<sup>e</sup> ende makis al war  
kis to be louit he dois na thing y<sup>t</sup> begynnis & endis noght  
And y<sup>t</sup> in his warkis inclynis him to variance. Quhen  
y<sup>e</sup> wark is hie worthy & louable gif y<sup>e</sup> vndirtaking turn

85. The h is obliterated.

113. vndir taking.

107. houour.

not to perfeit end his labour passis as at noght At  
manys out of remēbrance ⁊ þ is atour melure repret ⁊  
Ichame/for thair a man tynis his name ⁊ his science. ⁊  
his gudis incōtynēt ar tynt ⁊ gais to noght. Bot quhay  
that With right ordanys ⁊ auilis his domgis ⁊ to a per/  
fit end in treuth ⁊ laute perfurnylis tham his gudis thā  
makis tham to be amendit ⁊ ehit And thay þ incōtynēt  
and haisty yeildis tham to fortune þ is to aduersite may  
fur With dislauow nobilnes sen þ ende in all thingis ma  
his the Warkis to be louit. O nobil man thay ar noblis  
that dispendis thair body ⁊ gudis in treuth ⁊ laute ⁊ de/  
fendis thair lorde noght loulande þ right knot of thair  
faith sen the ende makis all Warkis to be louit.

Nobles report your matynis in this buke  
And Wyfely luk ye be not contrefeit  
Nor to retrete sen leaute seikis na nuke  
And god forsuke breuilly for to treit  
All that fals ar and noblis contrefeit.

Helt endis the porteous of noblenes tranlatit out of  
anche in scottis be Maister Androw Cadion Impre  
t in þ southt gait of Edinburgh be Walter Chepman  
Androw Myllar the, xx. dat of apile the yhere of god  
MCCCCLXXVIII. yheris.



P. 5. not to perfeit end his labour passis as at noght *And re*  
 manys out of remembrance & y<sup>t</sup> is atour mesure repreif & 115  
 schame / for thair a man tynis his name & his science. &  
 his gudis incontinent ar tynt & gais to noght. Bot quhay  
 that with right ordanys & auisis his doingis & to a per  
 fit end in treuth & laute pefurnysis tham his gudis than  
 makis tham to be amendit & ekit *And thay y<sup>t</sup> incontynent* 120  
 and haisty yeildis tham to fortune y<sup>t</sup> is to aduersite may  
 furwith disauow nobilnes sen y<sup>e</sup> ende in all thingis ma  
 kis the warkis to be lout. O nobil man thay are noblis  
 that dispendis thair body & gudis in treuth & laute / & de  
 fendis thair lorde noght lousande y<sup>e</sup> right knot of thair 125  
 faith sen the ende makis all warkis to be lout.

Nobles report your matynis in this buke  
 And wysely luk ye be not contrefeit  
 Nor to retrete sen leaute seikis na nuke  
 And god forsuke breuily for to treit 130  
 All that fals ar and noblis contrefeit.

Heir endis the porteous of noblenes translatit out of  
*franche* in scottis be Maistir Androw Cadiou *Impren*  
*tit* in y<sup>e</sup> southt gait of Edinburgh be Walter Chepman  
 & Androw Millar the .xx. dai of aperile the yhere of god 135  
*M.CCCCC.* & viii. yheris.

114. Letters at corner of page obliterated.  
 118. domgis.

[*Colophon damaged at the edges.*]

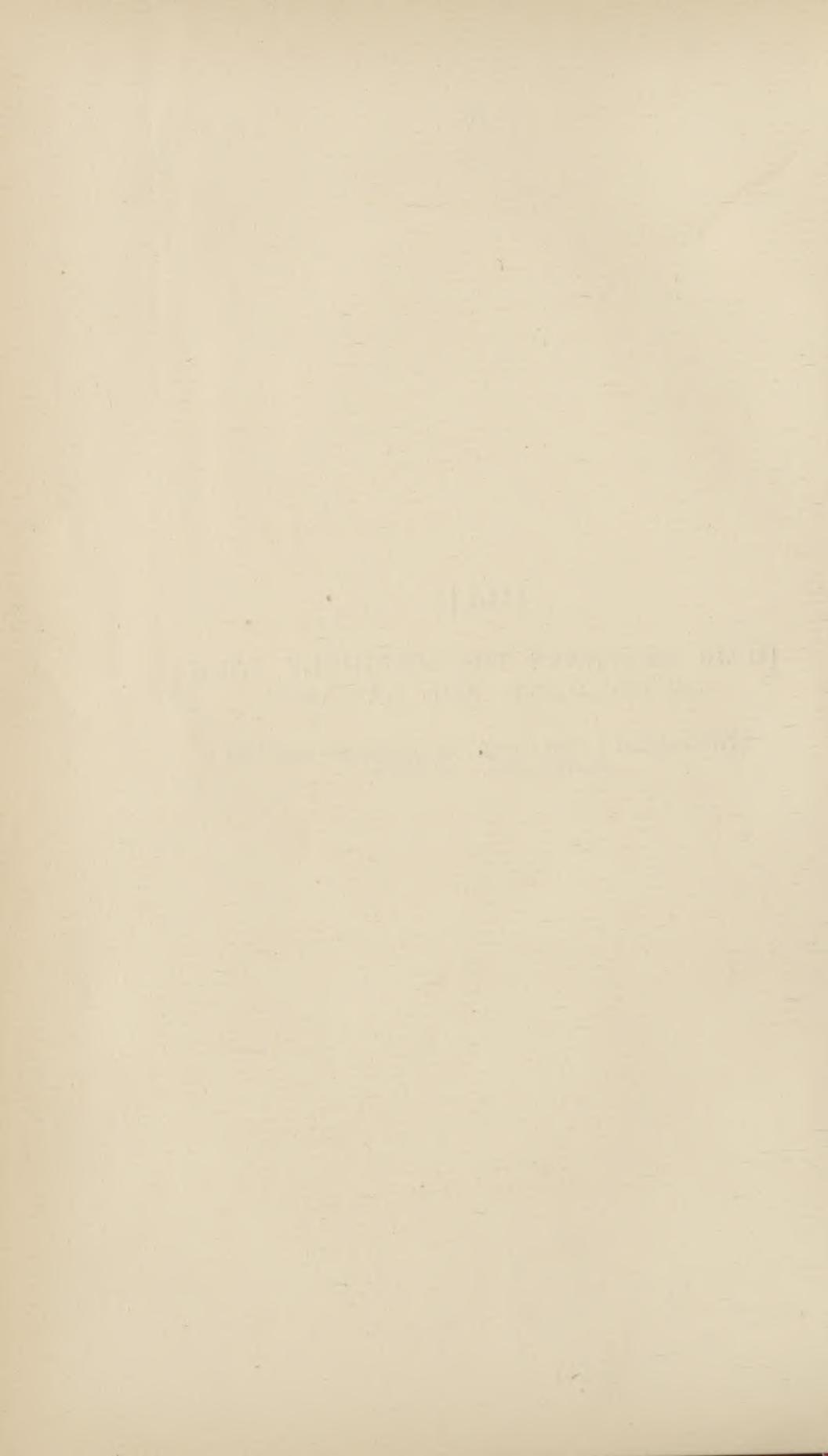




[IIa.]

[HEIR BEGYNNYS THE KNIGHTLY TALE  
OF GOLAGROS AND GAWANE.]

[*Title supplied is from Laing. In original one blank leaf  
precedes poem. No device.*]



**I**n the tyme of Arthur as trew men me tald  
 The king turnit on ane tyde to Wart tuskane  
 Hym to seik our ye sey that saiklese Wes sald  
 The lyre yat sendis all seill suchly to sane,  
 With banrentis baronis and bernis full bald  
 Biggast of bane and blude bred in butane  
 Thai Walit out Werryouris With Wapinnis to Wald  
 The gayest grumys on grund With geir yat my gane  
 Dukis and digne lordis donchty and deir  
 Sembillit to his sumobne  
 Renkis of grete renobne.                      Of gold yat Wes cleir  
 Cumly kingis With crovne

Thus the royale can remove With his round tabill  
 Of all riches maist rike in riall array  
 Wes neuer fundun on fold but senzeing or sabill  
 Ane farayr floure on ane feild of fresch men in fay  
 Farand on thair stedis stont men and stabill  
 Hony sterne our the streit stertis on stray  
 Thair baneris schane With the sone of siluer and sabill  
 And vthir glemyt as gold and goWlis so gay  
 Of silner and saphir schirly yat schane  
 Ane fair battell on breid  
 Herkit our ane fair meid                      Dur fellis in fane  
 With spurris spedely yat speid

The king faris With his folk our firthis and fellis  
 feill dais or he fand of flynd or of fyre  
 Bot deip dails bedene dovnis and dellis  
 Montains and marrelle With mony rank myre  
 Birkin beWlis about boggis and Wellis  
 With outin beilding of blis of bern or of byre



- P. 7. In the tyme of Arthur as trew men me tald  
 The king turnit on ane tyde towart tuskane  
 Hym to seik our ye sey that saiklese wes sald  
 The syre yat sendis all seill suthly to sane.  
 With banrentis baronis and bernis full bald 5  
 Biggast of bane and blude bred in britane  
 Thai walit out werryouris with wapinnis to wald  
 The gayest grumys on grund with geir yat my<sup>t</sup> gane  
 Dukis and digne lordis douchty and deir  
 Sembillit to his summovne 10  
 Renkis of grete renovne      Of gold yat wes cleir  
 Cumly kingis with crowne
- Thus the royale can remove with his round tabill  
 Of all riches maist rike in riall array  
 Wes neuer fundun on fold but fenzeing or fabill 15  
 Ane farayr floure on ane feild of fresch men in fay  
 Farand on thair stedis stout men and stabill  
 Mony sterne our the streit stertis on stray  
 Thair baneris schane with the sone of siluer and sabill  
 And vthir glemyt as gold and gowlis so gay 20  
 Of siluer and saphir schirly yai schane  
 Ane fair battell on breid  
 Merkit our ane fair meid      Our fellis in fane  
 With spurris spedely yai speid
- The king faris with his folk our firthis and fellis 25  
 Feill dais or he fand of flynd or of fyre  
 Bot deip dalis bedene downis and dellis  
 Montains and marresse with mony rank myre  
 Birkin bewis about boggis and wellis  
 With outin beilding of blis of bern or of byre 30
5. baronis.                      15. senzeing.                      17. stont.  
 9. donchty.                      16. fresch.                      21. silner.

P. 8. Bot torris and tene wais teirfull quha tellis  
 Tuglit and travalit thus trew men can tyre.  
 Sa wundir wait wes the way wit ye but vvene  
 And all thair vittalis war gone  
 That thay weildit in wone      Y<sup>t</sup> suld thair bute bene  
 Resset couth thai find none      36

As thay walkit be the syde of ane fair well  
 Throu ye schynnyng of the son ane ciete thai se  
 With torris and turatis teirfull to tell  
 Bigly batollit about with wallis sa he      40  
 The yettis war clenely kepit with ane castell  
 Myght none fang it with force bot foullis to fle  
 Than carpit king arthur kene and cruell  
 I rede we send furth ane send to yone ciete  
 And ask leif at the lord yone landis suld leid.      45  
 That we myght entir in his toune  
 For his hie renoune      For money to meid.  
 To by vs vittale boune

Schir kay carpit to the king courtes and cleir  
 Grant me lord on yone gait graithly to gay      50  
 And I sall boid word but abaid bring to you heir  
 Gif he be freik on the fold your freynd or your fay  
 Sen thi will is to wend wy now in weir  
 Luke that wisly thow wirk criste were the fra wa  
 The berne bovnit to the burgh with ane blith cheir      55  
 Fand the yettis vnclosit and thrang in full thra  
 His hors he tyit to ane tre treuly that tyde.  
 Syne hynt to ane hie hall  
 That wes astalit with pall      And payntit with pride  
 Weill wroght vves the vvall      60

35. Ty<sup>t</sup>.  
 43. arthnr.

46. tonne.  
 48. bonne.

P. 9. The sylour deir of the deise dayntely wes dent  
 With the donghtyest in thair dais dyntis couth dele  
 Bright letteris of gold blith vnto blent  
 Makand mençioune quha maist of manhede couth mele  
 He saw nane Levand leid vpon loft lent 65  
 Nouthir lord na lad leif ye the lele  
 The renk raikit in the saill riale and gent  
 y<sup>t</sup> wondir wisly wes wroght with wourschip & wele  
 The berne besely and bane blenkit hym about  
 He saw throu ane entre 70  
 Charcole in ane chymne Birmand full stout.  
 Ane bright fyre couth he se

Ane duergh braydit about besily and bane  
 Small birdis on broche be ane bright fyre  
 Schir kay ruschit to the roist and reft fra the swane 75  
 Lightly claught throu lust the lym fra the lyre  
 to feid hym of that fyne fude the freik wes full fane  
 Than dynnyt the duergh in angir and yre  
 With raris quhil the rude hall reirdit agane 79  
 With that come girdand in greif ane wounder grym sire  
 With stout contenance & sture he stude thame before  
 With vesage lufly and lang  
 Body stalwart and strang Of berne that wes borne  
 That sege wald sit with none wrang

The knyght carpit to schir kay cruel and kene 85  
 Me think thow fedis the vnfair freik be my fay  
 Suppose thi birny be bright as bachiler suld ben  
 yhit ar thi latis vnlufsum and ladlike I lay  
 Quhy has thow marrit my man with maistri to mene.  
 Bot thow mend hym that mys be mary mylde may 90

62. donghtyest.  
 64. couth.

72. conth.  
 74. brothe; brigh.

76. clanght.  
 78. augir.

P. 10. *Thow* sall rew in thi ruse wit thow but wene  
 Or thow wend of this wane wemeles away  
 Schir kay wes haisty and hate and of ane hie will  
 Spedely to hym spak  
 Schort amendis will I mak      Traist wele thair till 95  
 Thi schore compt I noght ane caik

Thair with the grume in his grief leit gird to schir kay  
 Fellit the freke with his fist flat in the flure  
 he wes sa astonayt with the straik in stede quhare he lay  
 Stok still as ane stane the sterne wes sa sture      100  
 The freik na forthir he faris bot foundis away  
 the toyir drew hym on dreigh in derne to the dure  
 Hyit hym hard throu the hall to his haiknay  
 And sped hym on spedely on the spare *mnre*  
 The renk restles he raid to arthour the king      105  
 Said lord wendis on your way  
 yone berne nykis yow with nay      It helpis na thing.  
 To prise hym forthir to pray

Than spak schir gawane the gay gracious and gude.  
 Schir ye know that schir kay is crabbit of kynde      110  
 I rede ye mak furth ane man mekar of mude  
 That will with fairnes fraist frendschip to fynd  
 your folk ar febill and faynt for falt of thair fude  
 Sum better boid word to abide vnder wod lynd  
 Schir gawyne graith ye that gait for the gude rude      115  
 Is *name* sa bowsum ane berne bricht for to bynd  
 The heynd knight at his haist helde to the toвне  
 The yettis wappit war wyde  
 the knyght can raithly in ryde      *Quhen* he ves ligh<sup>t</sup>it doune  
*Reynit* his palfray of pryde      120

91. letters at corner of page obliterated.

116. *naue* ; *brith*.96. *noghr*.104. *mnre*.119. *lighit*.97. *griefleit*.113. *fosk*.120. *reymt*.



P. 11. Schir gawyne gais furth the gait y<sup>t</sup> graithit wes gay  
 The quhilk that held to the hall heyndly to se  
 than wes the syre in the saill with renkis of array  
 And blith birdis hym about that bright wes of ble  
 Wourthy schir gawyne went on his way 125  
 Sobirly the souerane salust has he  
 I am send to your self ane charge for to say  
 Fra cumly Arthur the king cortesse and fre  
 Quhilk prays for his saik and your gentrice  
 That he might cum this toun till 130  
 To by vittale at will Payand the price.  
 Also deir as segis will sell.

Than said the syre of the saill and the souerane  
 I will na vittale be sauld your senyeour vntill  
 That Is at your avne vwill said wourthy gawane 135  
 to mak you lord of your avne me think it grete skill  
 Than right gudly that grome answerit agane  
 Quhy I tell the this taill tak tent now thair till  
 Pase on thi purpos furth to the plane  
 For all the wyis I weild ar at his avne will 140  
 How to luge and to leynd and in my land lent  
 Gif I sauld hym his awin  
 It war wrang to be knawin Baldly on bent  
 Than war I wourthy to be drawin

Thare come ane laithles leid air to this place 145  
 With ane girdill ourgilt and vthir light gere.  
 It kythit be his cognisance ane knight that he wes  
 Bot he wes ladlike of lait's and light of his fere  
 The verray cause of his come I knew noght the cace  
 Bot wondirly wraighly he wroght and all as of were 150

123. fail.  
 136. yonr.

137. ansnerit.  
 140. weildar.

143-4. tobe.

P. 12. yit wait I nocht quhat he is be goddis grete grace  
 Bot gif it happin that he be ane knyght of youris here  
 Has done my lord to displeise that I hym said ryght  
 And his presence plane  
 I say yow in *tertane*            As I am trew knight.            155  
 He salbe set agane

Schir gavyne gettis his leif and grathis to his steid  
 And broght to the bauld king boid word of blis  
 Weill gretis yow lord yone lusty in leid.  
 And says hym likis in land your langour to his            160  
 All the wyis in welth he weildis in theid  
 Sall halely be at your will all that is his  
 Than he merkit witht myrth our ane grene meid  
 With all the best to the burgh of lordis I wis  
 The knight keptit the king cumly and cleir            165  
 With lordis and ladyis of estate  
 Met hym furth on the gate            With ane blizh cheir.  
 Syne tuke hym in at yate

He had that heynd to ane hall hiely on hight  
 With dukis and digne lordis doughty in deid            170  
 ye ar welcum cumly king said the kene knyght  
 Ay quhil you likis and list to luge in this leid  
 Heir I mak yow of myne maister of myght  
 Of all the wyis and welth I weild in this steid  
 Thair is na ridand roy be reson and right            175  
 Sa deir welcum this day doutles but dreid  
 I am your *consing* of kyn I mak to yow knawin  
 This kyth and this castell  
 Firth forest and fell            *Ressaxe* as your awin  
 Ay quhill yow likis to duell            180

155. *tertane*.167. *bligh*.175. *resonn*.177. *consing*.179. *ressane*.

P. 13. I may refresch yow vvith folk to feght gif you *nedis*  
 With thretty thousand tald and traistfully tight  
 Of wise wourthy and wight in thair vvere wedis  
 Baith with birny and brand to strenth you ful stright  
 Weill stuffit in steill on thair stout stedis 185  
 Than said king arthur hym self seymly be sight  
 Sic frendschip I hald fair that forssis thair dedis.  
 Thi kyndnes salbe quyt as I am trew *knicht*  
 Than thay buskit to the bynke beirnis of the best.  
 The king *crovnt* with gold. 190  
 Dukis deir to behold Gladit his gest  
 Allyns the banrent bold

Thair myght *servize* be *sene* with segis in saill.  
 Thoght all selcought war soght fra the son to the see  
 Wynis went within y<sup>t</sup> wane maist wourthy to vaill. 195  
 In coupis of cleir gold brichtest of blee  
 It war full teir for to tell treuly in taill  
 The seir courssis that war set in that semblee  
 The meriest war menskit on mete at the maill.  
 With menstralis myrth fully makand thame glee. 200  
 Thus thay solaist thame selvin suthly to say  
 Al thay four dais to end  
 The king thankit the heynd And went on his way  
 Syne tuke his leve for to wend

Thus refreschit he his folk in grete fusioun 205  
 With outin wanting in waill wastell or wyne  
 Thai turssit vp tentis and turnit of toun  
 The roy with his round tabill richest of ryne  
 Thay drive on the da deir be dalis & down  
 And of the nobillest be name noumerit of nyne 210

181. *nedis*.188. *kinght*.190. *crovint*.191. *tobehold*.192. All *yns*.193. *sernite* ; *seue*.199. *wai*.201. *futhly*.

P. 14. Quhen it drew to ye dirk nycht and ye day yeid doun  
 Thai plantit doun pauillonis prondly fra thine  
 Thus iournait gentilly thyr cheualrouse knichtis  
 Ithandly ilk day  
 Throu mony fer contray Holtis and hillis 215  
 Our the montains pay.

Thai passit in thare pilgramage ye proudest in pall  
 The prince provit in prese that prise wes and deir  
 Syne war yai war of ane wane wrocht with ane wal  
 Reirdit on ane riche roche beside ane riveir 220  
 With doubill dykis be dene drawin our all  
 Micht nane yame note with invy nor ny<sup>t</sup> yame to neir  
 The land wes likand in large and lufsum to call  
 Propir schene schane ye son seymly and seir  
 The king stude vesiad ye wall maist vailyeand to se.  
 On yat river he saw 226  
 Cumly towris to know Thretty and thre.  
 The roy rekinnit on raw

Apone yat riche river randonit full evin  
 The side wallis war set sad to ye see 230  
 Scippis salande yame by sixty and sevyn  
 To send quhen yame self list in seir cuntre  
 That al yai that ar wrocht vndir ye hie hevin  
 Micht nocht warne yame at wil to ische nor entre  
 Than carpit ye cumly king with ane lowd stevin 235  
 yone is ye seymliast sicht yat *exer couch* I se  
 Gif yair be ony keyne knycht yat can tell it  
 Quha Is lord of yone land  
 Lusty and likand Fayne wald I wit.  
 Or quham of is he haldand 240

212. pauilloms; prondly.  
 222. in vy.

223. luffum.  
 235. ener couch.

P. 15. Than schir spynagrose with speche spak to ye king  
 yone lordis haldis of nane leid that yone land aw  
 But *ener* lesting but legiance to his leving  
 As his eldaris has done enduring his daw  
 Hevinly god said the heynd how happynis this thing  
 Herd thair *ener* ony sage sa selcouth ane saw 246  
 Sal *never* myne hart be in sail na in liking  
 Bot gif I loissing my life or be laid law  
 Be the pilgramage compleit I pas for saull prow.  
 Bot dede be my destenyng. 250  
 He sall at my agane cumyng I mak myne avow  
 Mak homage and oblyssing.

A lord sparis of sic speche quhill ye speir more  
 For abandonit will he nocht be to berne that is borne.  
 Or he be strenyeit with strenth yone sterne for to schore  
 Mony ledis salbe loissit and liffis forlorne 256  
 Spekis na succuedry for cristis sone deir  
 yone knich<sup>r</sup> to scar wy<sup>v</sup> skaitht ye chaip nocht but scorne  
 It is full fair for to be fallow and feir  
 To thee best that has bene beevit you beforne. 260  
 The myghty king of massidone wourthiest but wene  
 Thair gat he nane homage  
 For all his hie parage Nor neuer none sene  
 Of lord of yone lynage

The wy that wendis for to were quhen he wenys best  
 All his will in this warld with welthis I wys 266  
 yit sall he licht as leif of the lynd lest  
 That welter<sup>r</sup>s doun with the wynd sa wauerand it is  
 your mycht and your maieste mesure but mys  
 In faith said the cumly king trou ye full traist 270

243 and 246. *ener*.255. *bestren yeit*.268. *wauer and*.247. *nener*.259. *tobe*.270. *throu*.249. *thepilgramage*.



P. 17. Than spak ane vight weriour vvoorthy and wise 300  
 I rede ane sayndis man ye send to yone senyeour  
 Of the proudest in pall and haldin of prise  
 Wise vailyeing and moist of valour  
 Gif yone douchty in deid vvil do your deuise  
 Be boune at your bidding in bwrgh and in bour 305  
 Ressaze him reuerendly as resoun in lysis  
 And gif he nykis you vvith nay. yovv vvorthis on neid  
 For to assege yone castel  
 With cant men and cruel Euer quhill ye speid  
 Durandly for to duel. 310

Than shir gauane the gay grete of degre  
 And shir lancelet de lake vvithout lesing  
 And auenand schir evvin thai ordanit that thre  
 To the schore chiftane chargit fra the kyng  
 Spynagros than spekis said lordingis in le 315  
 I rede ye tent treuly to my teching  
 For I knavv yone bauld berne better than ye  
 His land and his lordschip and his leuing  
 And ye ar thre in this thede thriuand oft in thrang  
 War al your strenthis in ane 320  
 In his grippis and ye gane yone sterne is sa strang  
 He vvald ourcum yow ilkane.

And he is maid on mold meik as ane child  
 Blith and bousum that berne as byrd in hir bour  
 Fayr of fell and of face as flour vnfiled 325  
 Wondir staluart and strang to striue in ane stour  
 Thairfore meikly with mouth mel to that myld  
 And mak him na manance bot al mesoure  
 Thus with trefy ye cast yon trevv vndre tyld

305. bnrgh. 318. leuiug. 322. yowilkane.  
 306. Ressane. 319. Aud. 329. you.

P. 18. And faynd his frendschip to fang with fyne fauour 330  
 It hynderis neuer for to be heyndly of speche  
 He is ane lord riale  
 Has seymly souerane in sale Throu al this varld reche  
 Ane wourthy wy for to wale.

Thi counsale is convenabill kynd and courtese 335  
 Forthi ws likis thi lair listin and leir  
 Thai wyis wourthy in weid wend on thair ways  
 And caryis to the castell cumly and cleir  
 Sent ane saynd to the souerane sone and hym sais  
 Thre *knichtis* fra court cum thay weir 340  
 Than the ledis belife the lokkis vnlaissis  
 On fute freschly thai frekis foundis but feir  
 The renkis raithly can raik in to the round hald  
 Thair met thame at the entre  
 Ladys likand to se That blith war and bald 345  
 Thretty *knichtis* and thre.

Thai war courtes & couth thair knyghthed to kyth  
 Athir vthir wele gret in gretly degre  
 Thai bowit to the bernys that bright war and blith.  
 Fair in armys to fang of figure sa fre 350  
 Syne thay sought to the chalmer swiftly and swith  
 The gait to the grete lord semely to se  
 And *salust* the souerane sone in ane sith  
 Courtesly inclinand and kneland on kne  
 Ane blithar wes neuer borne of bane nor of blude 355  
 All thre in certane  
*Salust* the souerane Hatles but hude  
 And he inclynand agane

336. For thi.

340. Thre thre kinchtis.

342. freschly.

346. kinchtis.

351. swistly.

353. sasust.



P. 19. Than schir gawyne the gay gude and gracijs  
 That euer wes beildit in blis and bounte embrasit 360  
 Joly and gentill and full cheuailrus  
 That neuer poynt of his prise wes fundin defasit  
 Egir and ertand and ryght anterus  
 Illuminat with lawte and with lufe lasit.  
 Melis of the message to schir golagrus 365  
 Before the riale on raw the renk wes nocht rasit  
 With ane clene contenance cumly to know  
 Said our souerane Arthour  
 Gretis the with honour His message to schaw.  
 Has maid ws thre as mediatour 370

He is the riallest roy reuerend and rike  
 Of all the rentaris to ryme or rekin on raw  
 Thare is na leid on life of lordschip hym like  
 Na nane sa doughthy of deid induring his daw  
 Mony burgh mony bour mony big bike 375  
 Mony kynrik to his clame cumly to know  
 Maneris full menskfull with mony deip dike  
 Selcouth war the sevint part to say at saw  
 Thare anerdis to our nobill to note quhen hym nedis  
 Tuelf crovnt kingis in feir 380  
 With all thair strang poweir Worthy in wedis  
 And mony wight weryer

It has bene tauld hym with tong trow ye full traist  
 your dedis your dignite and your doughthyenes  
 Brevit throu bounte for ane of the best 385  
 That now is namyt neir of all nobilnes  
 Sa wyde quhare wourscip walkis be west.  
 Our seymly souerane hymself forsuth will nocht cese.

370. mediatonr.

378. faw.

384. doughthyenes.

371. He his.

380. crovint.

388. hym self.

374. dongh ty; indurnig.

383. tongtrow.

P. 20. Quhill he haue frely *fangit* your frendschip to fest  
 Gif pament or praier *micht* mak that purchase 390  
 For na largese my lord noght wil he neuer let  
 Na for na riches to rigne  
 I mak you na lesing your grant for to get  
 It war his maist yaryng

Than said the syre of the sail with sad *sembland* 395  
 I thank your *gracious* grete lord and his gude wil  
 Had neuer leid of this land that had bene leuand  
 Maid ony feute before freik to fulfil  
 I suld sickirly myself be consentand  
 And seik to your souerane seymly on syll 400  
 Sen hail our doughty elderis has bene endurand  
 Thriuandly in this thede vnchargit as thril  
 If I for obeisance or boist to bondage me bynde.  
 I war wourthy to be  
 Hingit heigh on ane tre To waif with y<sup>e</sup> wynd 405  
 That ilk creature might se

Bot sauand my senyeoury fra subiectioun  
 And my lordscip *vnlamyt* withoutin legiance  
 All that I can to yone king cumly with croun.  
 I sall preif all my pane to do hym plesance 410  
 Baith with body and beild bowsum and boun  
 Hym to mensk on mold withoutin manance  
 Bot nowthir for his senyeoury nor for his summoun  
 Na for dreid of na dede na for na distance  
 I will *noght* bow me ane bak for berne that is borne 415  
 Quhill I may my wit wald.  
 I think my fredome to hald Has done me beforne  
 As my eldaris of ald

389. sangit; frend schip.

390. mught.

396. gracions.

404. tobe.

408. vn lamyt.

410. todo.

415. noght.

417. be forne.

P. 21. Thai luffly ledis at that lord thair leuis has la'ght  
 Bounit to the bauld king and boidword him broght 420  
 Than thai schupe for to assege segis vnsaught  
 Ay the manlyest on mold that maist of myght mought  
 Thair wes restling and reling but rest that raught  
 Mony sege our the sey to the cite socht  
 Schipmen our the streme thai stithil full straught 425  
 With alkin wappyns I wys y<sup>b</sup> wes for were wrought.  
 Thai bend bowis of bras braithly within  
 Pellokis paisand to pase  
 Gapand gunnys of brase That maid ful gret dyn  
 Grundin ganyeis thair wase 430

Thair wes blauing of bemys braging and beir  
 Bretynit doune braid wod maid bewis full bair  
 wrightis welterand doune treis wit ye but weir  
 Ordanit hurdys ful hie in holtis sa haire  
 For to greif thair gomys gramest that wer 435  
 To gar the gayest on grund grayne vndir geir  
 Thus thai schupe for ane salt ilk sege seir  
 Ilka souerane his ensenye shewin has thair  
 Ferly fayr wes the feild flekerit and faw  
 With gold and goulis in greyne 440  
 Schynand scheirly & scheyne In scheildis thai schair  
 The sone as cristall sa cleyne

Be it wes myd morne and mare merkit on the day  
 Schir golagros mery men menskful of myght  
 In greis and garatouris grathit full gay 445  
 Seuyne score of scheildis thai schew at ane sicht  
 Ane helme set to ilk scheild siker of assay  
 With fel laus on loft lemand ful light

421. vnsanght.  
 430. grundiu.

436. Togar,  
 443. mydmorne.

448. laus.

P. 22. Thus flourit thai the fore front thair fays to fray  
 The frekis that war fundin ferse and forssy in fight 450  
 Ilk knyght his cunysance kithit full cleir.  
 Thair *n*ames writ<sup>t</sup>in all thare  
 Quhat berne that it bare Might wit quhat he weir  
 That ilk freke quhare he fare

yone is the warliest wane said the wise king 455  
 That euer I vist in my walk in all this world wyde  
 And the straitest of stuf with richese to ring  
 With vnabasisit bernys bergane to abide  
 May nane do thame na deir with vndoing  
 yone house is sa huge hie fra harme thame to hide 460  
 yit sal I mak thame vnrufe foroutin resting  
 And reve thame thair rentis with routis full ride  
 Thoght I suld fynd thame new notis for this ix yeir  
 And in his avne presence  
 Heir sall I mak residence With strenth me to steir 465  
 Bot he with forte mak defence

Quhat nedis said spinagrus sic notis to nevin  
 Or ony termis be turnit I tell *you* treuly  
 For thair is segis in yone saill wil set vpone sevin  
 Or thay be wrangit I wis I warne you ilk wy 470  
 Nane hardiar of hertis vndir the hevin  
 Or thay be dantit with dreid erar will thai de  
 And thai with men vpone mold be machit full evin  
 Thai sal be fundin right ferse and full of cheualrie  
 Schir ye ar in your maieste your mayne & your myght. 475  
 yit within thir dais thre  
 The *sicher* suth sall ye se And how thai dar fight  
 Quhat kin men that thai be

451. cuny sance.

452. mames wric<sup>t</sup>in.

468. yuo.

469. faill.

474. Thaisal be.

475. mygth.

477. silker.

P. 23. As the reuerend roy wes reknand vpone raw  
 With the rout of the round tabill that wes richest 480  
 The king crounit vvith gold cumly to know  
 With reuerend baronis and beirnis of the best  
 He hard ane bugill blast brym and ane loud blaw  
 As the seymly sone silit to the rest  
 Agane gais to ane garet glisnand to schaw 485  
 Turnit to ane hie toure that tight vves full trest  
 Ane helme of hard steill in hand has he hynt  
 Ane scheld wroght all of weir  
 Semyt wele vpone feir And furth his vvais wynt  
 He grippit to ane grete speir 490

Quhat signifyis yone schene scheild said the senyeour.  
 The luffy helme and the lance all ar away  
 The brym blast that he blew vvith ane stevin stour  
 Than said sir spynagrus vvith speche the su<sup>th</sup> sall I say  
 yone is ane freik in his forte and fresch in his flour 495  
 To se that his schire vveid be sicker of assay  
 He thinkis provese to preve for his paramour  
 And prik in your presence to purchese his pray  
 For thi makis furth ane man to mach hym in feild  
 That knavvin is for cruel 500  
 Doughty dyntis to dell With schaft and vvith scheild  
 That for the maistry dar mell

Than vves the king vvondir glaid & callit gaudifeir  
 Quhilum in britane that berne had baronyis braid  
 And he gudly furth gais and graithit his geir 505  
 And buskit hym to battell vvithout mair abaid  
 That wy walit I vis all wedis of veir  
 That nedit hym to note gif he nane had

484. seynily.

485. glifnaud.

494. such.

P. 24. Bery broune wes the blonk burely and braid  
 Wpone the mold quhare thai met before the myd day 510  
 With lufly lancis and lang  
 Ane faire feild can thai fang            Baith blanchart & bay  
 On stedis stalwart and strang

Gaudifeir and galiot in glemand steil wedis  
 As glauis glowand on gleid grymly thai ride            515  
 Wondir sternly thai steir on thair stent stedis  
 Athir berne fra his blonk borne wes that tide  
 Thai ruschit vp rudly quha sa right redis  
 Out vvith suerdis thai svvang fra thair schalk side  
 thair vvith vvraithly thai vvirk thai vvourthy in vedis 520  
 Hevvit on the hard steil and hurt thame in the hide  
 Sa vvondir freschly thai frekis fruschit in feir  
 Throvv all the harnes thai hade  
 Baith birny and breist plade            Wit ye but vveir  
 Thairin vvappynis couth vvade            525

Thus thai faught vpone fold vvith ane fel fair  
 Quhill athir berne in that breth bokit in blude  
 Thus thai mellit on mold ane myle vvay and maire  
 Wraithly vvroght as thei vvar vvitlese and vvode  
 Baith thai segis forsuth sadly and sair            530  
 thocht thai vvar astonait in y<sup>t</sup> stour stithly thai stude  
 the feght sa felly thai fang vvith ane fresch fair  
 Quhil gaudifeir and galiot baith to grund yhude  
 Gaudifeir gat vp agane throu goddis grete *mightis*  
 Abone him vvichtely he vvan            535  
 With y<sup>e</sup> craft that he can            y<sup>e</sup> king and his knightis  
 thai louit god and sanct an

522. fruschitin.

533. yhnde.

535. Abonehim.

529. vvroht.

534. nughtis.

536. crast.

P. 25. Than wes galiot the gome hynt in till ane hald  
 Golagrus grew in greif grymly in hart  
 And callit schir rigal of rone ane renk that wes bald 540  
 Quhill this querrell be quyt I cover neuer in quert  
 With wailit wapnis of were evin on yone wald  
 On ane sterand steid that sternly will stert  
 I pray the for my saik that it be deir sald.  
 Was *never* sa vnsound set to my hert 545  
 That gome gudly furth gays and graithit his gere  
 Blew ane blast of ane horne  
 As wes the maner beforne      Away with his spere  
 Schelde and helm has he borne

The king crownit with gold this cumpas wele knew 550  
 And callit schir raunald cruell and kene  
 Gif ony pressis to this place for proves to persew  
 Schaip the evin to the schalk in thi schronnd schene  
 The deir dight *him* to the deid be the day dew  
 His birny and his basnet burnist full bene 555  
 Baith his horse and his geir wes of ane hale hew  
 With gold and goulis sa gay graithit in grene  
 Ane schene scheid & ane schaft that scharply was sched  
 Thre ber hedis he bair  
 As his eldaris did air      Of his blude *bred*. 560  
 Quhilk beirnis in britane wair

Quhen the day can daw deirly on hight  
 And the sone in the sky wes schynyng so schir  
 Fra the castell thair come cariande ane *knicht*  
 Closit in clene steill vpone ane coursyr 565  
 Schir rannald to his riche steid raikit full right.  
 Lighly lap he on loft that luffly of lyre

545. *nener*.554. *hun*.564. *kinght*.546. *graith it*.557. *Wich*.566. *rihht*.553. *schronnd*.560. *bled*.567. *Lighly*; lost.

P. 26. Athir laught has thair lance that lemyt so light  
 On twa stedis thai straid with ane sterne schiere  
 Togiddir freschly thai frekis fruschit in fay 570  
 Thair speris in splendris sprent  
 On scheldis schonkit & schent In feild far away  
 Euin our thair hedis went

Thai lufly ledis belife lightit on the land  
 And laught out suerdis lufly and lang 575  
 Thair stedis stakkerit in y<sup>e</sup> stour and stude stummerand  
 Al to stiffillit and stonayt the strakis war sa strang  
 Athir berne braithly bet with ane bright brand  
 On fute freschly thai frekis feghtin thai fang  
 Thai hewit on hard steil hartly with hand 580  
 Quhil the spalys and the sparkis spedely out sprang  
 Schir rannald raught to y<sup>e</sup> renk ane rout wes vnryde  
 Clenely in the collair  
 Fifty mailyeis & mair Ane wound y<sup>b</sup> wes wyde  
 Euin of the schuldir he schair 585

Thus thai faucht on fute on the fair feild  
 The blude famyt thame fra on feild quhare thai found  
 All the bernys on the bent about that beheild  
 For pure sorow of that sight thai sight vnsound  
 Schire teris schot fra schalkis schene vndir schei/d 590  
 Quhen thai foundrit ane fel fey to the grund  
 Baith thair hartis can brist braithly but beild  
 Thair wes na staluart vnstonait so sterne wes y<sup>e</sup> stound  
 Schir rannaldis body wes broght to the bright tent  
 Syne to the castel of stone 595  
 Thai had schir regal of rone Away with him went  
 With mekil murnyng and mone

568. solight.

572. fir.

576. iu.

586. faught.

590. scheid.



P. 27. Thus endit the aynantis with mekil honour  
 yit has men thame in mynd for thair manhede  
 Thair bodeis wes beryit baith in ane hour 600  
 Set segis for thair saullis to syng and to reid  
 Than gologrus graithit of his men in glisnand armour  
 Ane schir louys the lele ane lord of that leid  
 Ane vthir heght edmond that prouit paramour  
 The thrid heght schir bantellas the batal to leid 605  
 The ferd wes ane weryour vworthy and wight  
 His name wes schir sanguel  
 Cumly and cruel Foundis to the feght  
 Thir four treuly to tell

Schir lyonel to schir louys wes leuit with ane lance 610  
 Schir ewin to shir edmond athir ful euin  
 Schir bedwar to schir bantellas to enschew his chance  
 That baith war nemmyt in neid nobil to neuin  
 To schir sangwel soght gude gyromalance  
 Thus thai mellit and met with ane stout steuin 615  
 Thir lufly ledis on the land without legiance  
 With seymely schei/dis to schew thai set vpone seuin  
 Thir cumly knightis to kyth ane cruel course maid  
 The frekis felloune in feir  
 Wondir stoutly can steir Rudly thai raid 620  
 With geir grundin ful cleir

Than thair hors with thair hochis sic harmis couth hint  
 As crasit in vnquart quakand thai stand  
 the frekis freschly thai fure as fyre out of flynt  
 thair lufly lancis thai loissit and lichtit on the land 625  
 Right styth stuffit in steill thai stotit na stynt  
 Bot buskit to bataille with birny and brand

602. glifnand.

613. nenmyt.

618. kinghtis; MS. damaged.

611. a thir.

617. scheidis.

623. trasit.

P. 28. Thair riche birnys thai bet derfly with dynt  
 Hewis doun in grete haist hartly with hand  
 Thai mighty men vpon mold ane riale course maid 630  
 Quhill clowis of clene maill  
 Hoppit out as the hail Sa bawldly thai baid  
 Thai beirnys in the bataill

Thai bet on sa bryimly thai beirnys on the bent.  
 Bristis birneis with brandis burnist full bene 635  
 Throu thair schene scheildis thair schulderis var schent.  
 Fra schalkis schot schire blude our scheildis so schene  
 Ryngis of rank steill rattillit and rent  
 Gomys grisly on the grund granis on the grene  
 The roy ramyt for reuth richist of rent 640  
 For thair of his knightis cruel and kene  
 Sa wondir freschly thair force thai frest on the feildis.  
 Sa huge wes the melle  
 Wes nane sa sutell couth se Bot god that al weildis  
 Quhilk gome suld gouern the gre 645

The wyis wroght vthir grete wandreth and weuch.  
 Wirkand woundis full wyde with wapnis of were  
 Helmys of hard steill thai hatterit and heuch  
 In that hailsing thai hynt grete harmys & here  
 All to turnit thair entyre traistly and tewch 650  
 Burnist bladis of steill throw birneis thay bere.  
 Schort snerdis of scheith smertly thay dreuch  
 Athir freik to his fallow with fellonne affere  
 Throw platis of polist steill thair poyntis can pase  
 All thus thai threw in that thrang 655  
 Scalvart strakis and strang Thai doughtyis on dase  
 With daggaris derfly thay dang

632. banldly.

639. grams.

645. gonern.

634. beut.

640. renth; reut.

652. snerdis.

636. Thron.

641. kinghtis.

656. Scalvart.

P. 29. Schir lyonell schir lovves laught has in hand  
 And sesit is sangvell with giromalaus the gude  
 Schir evin has schir edmond laid on the land 660  
 Braithly bartynit with baill bullerand in blude  
 Schir bedwar to schir bantellas yaldis vp his brande  
 In that stalwart stour thay styth men in stude  
 Wes nane forssy on fold that wes feghtand  
 Wnmaglit and marrit myghtles in mude 665  
 Wes nane sa proud of his part that prisit quhen he yeid  
 Bedwer and lyonell  
 War led to the castell To arthour thay led  
 The cumly knight sangwell

Schir edmond loissit has his life and laid is full lav 670  
 Schir evin hurtis has hynt hidwise and sair  
 Knightis caryis to the corse wes cumly to knaw  
 And had hym to the castell vwith mekill hard cair  
 Thai did to that doughy as the dede aw  
 Wthir four of the folk foundis to the fair 675  
 that wes dight to the dede be the day can daw  
 than said bernys bald brym as bair  
 We sal evin that is od or end in the pane  
 Thai stuffit helmys in hy  
 Breist plait and birny All geir that myght gane 680  
 Thay renkis maid reddy

Schir agalus schir evvmond honest and habill  
 Schir mychin schir meligor men of grete estait  
 than stertis out ane sterne knyght stalvwart and stabill  
 Ane berne that heght schir hev hardy and hait 685  
 Nov vvil I rekkin the renkis of the round tabill  
 That has traistly thame tight to governe that gait

P. 30. Furth faris the folk but fenyeing or fabill  
 That demyt war be the lord lufsum of lait.  
 Schir Cadour of Cornwel cumly and cleir 690  
 Schir owales schir Iwell  
 Schir myreot mighty emell Foundis in feir  
 Thir four treuly to tell

Thair wes na trefy of treux trow ye full traist  
 Quhen thai myghty can mach on mold quhair thai met 695  
 thai brochit blonkis to thair sydis out of blude braist  
 thair lufly lancis thai loissit and lightit but let  
 Sadillis thai temyt tyt thir trew men and traist.  
 Braidit out brandis on birnys thai bet  
 As fyre that fleis fra the flynt thay fechtin sa fast 700  
 With vengeand wapnis of were throu wedis thai wet  
 It war teirfull to tell treuly the tend.  
 Of thair strife sa strang  
 The fecht so fellely thai fang yit laught it ane end  
 yoght it lestit neuer so lang 705

Schir oviles schir Iwill in handis war hynt  
 And to the lufly castell war led in ane lyng  
 thair with the stalwartis in stour can stotin and stynt  
 And baith schir agalus & schir hew wes led to the kyng  
 Than schir golograse for greif his gray ene brynt. 710  
 Wod wraith as the wynd his handis can wryng  
 yit makis he mery magry quhasa mynt  
 Said I sal bargane abyde & ane end bryng  
 to morne sickirly my self sall seik to the feild  
 He buskit to ane barfray 715  
 twa smal bellis rang thay Wes schene vndir scheild  
 Than seymly arthur can say

688. fenyenig.

689. bemyt war bethe lord luffum.

690. Coruwel.

694. natrefy.

704. lāght.

711. ad.

717. arthnr.

P. 31. Quhat signifyis yone rynging said the ryale  
 Than said spynagros with speche schir sen speir  
 That sall I tell yow with tong treuly in taill 720  
 The wy y<sup>t</sup> weildis yone wane I warn you but weir  
 He thinkis his aune self shall do for his dail  
 Is nane sa prouit *in* this part of pyth is his peir  
 yow worthis wisly to wirk ane wy for to wail  
 That sal duchtely his deid do with yone deir 725  
 He is y<sup>e</sup> forsiest freik be fortune his freynd  
 That I wait leuand this day  
 Than schir gawine y<sup>e</sup> gay y<sup>t</sup> he myght furth weynd  
 Prayt for y<sup>e</sup> iournay

The king grantit y<sup>e</sup> gait to schir gawane 730  
 And prayt to y<sup>e</sup> grete god to grant him his grace  
 Him to saue and to salf y<sup>t</sup> is our souerane  
 As he is makar of man and alkyn myght haise  
 Than schir spynagros y<sup>e</sup> freik wox ferly vnfane  
 Murnyt for schir gavvyne and mekil mayne maise 735  
 And said for his saik y<sup>t</sup> saiklese vves slane  
 tak nocht yone key<sup>ne</sup> knight to countir in this hard cais  
 Is nane sa stalvart in stour vvith stoutnes to stand  
 Of al y<sup>t</sup> langis to the king  
 The mair is my murnyng Hynt vpone hand 740  
 ye suld this fell fechting

Sen ye ar sa vvourschipfull and vvourthy in vvere  
 Demyt vvith the derrest maist doughty in deid  
 yone berne in the battale vvil ye noght forbere  
 For al y<sup>e</sup> mobil on the mold merkit to meid 745  
 Gif I de doughtely the les is my dere  
 Thocht he vvar sampson himself sa me criste reid

718. youe.

723. is.

747. the vvar.

P. 32. I forsaik nocht to fecht for al his grete feir  
 I do the vveill for to vvit doutlese but dreid  
 than said schir spynagrose sen ye vvil of neid 750  
 Be bovn to the battale  
 Wirkis vvith counsale            And do it in deid  
 It sall right gret avale

Quhen ye mach hym on mold merk to hym evin  
 And bere ye your bright lance in myddis his scheild. 755  
 Mak that course cruel for crystis lufe of hevin  
 And syne vvirk as I vvise your vappins to vveild  
 Be he stonayt yone sterne stout beis his stevin  
 He vvourdis brym as ane bair that bydis na beild  
 Noy you nocht at his note that nobill is to uevin 760  
 Suppose his dyntis be deip dentit in your scheild  
 Tak na haist vpone hand quhat happunys may hynt  
 Bot lat the riche man rage  
 And fecht in his curage            Syne dele ye your dynt.  
 To svvyng vvith suerd quhil he suage 765

Quhen he is stuffit thair strike and hald hym on steir  
 Sa sal ye stonay yone stowt suppose he be strang  
 Thus may ye lippin on the lake throu lair y<sup>t</sup> I leir.  
 Bot gif ye wirk as wise you worthis that wrang  
 The king and his knihtis cumly and cleir 770  
 In armour dewly hym dight be the day sprang  
 Than wes schir kay wondir wo wit ye but weir  
 In defalt of ane freik the feghting to fang  
 That gome gudely furth gais and graithit his geir  
 Evin to the castell he raid 775  
 Huvit in ane dern slaid            Anairmit of weir  
 Sa come ane knight as he baid

752. doit.

760. uevin.

764. Ayd.

P. 33. That knight buskit to schir kay one ane steid broune  
 Braissit in birneis and basnet full bene  
 He cryis his ensenye and conteris hym full sounne 780  
 And maid ane course curagiouse cruell and kene  
 Thair luffly lancis thai loissit and lightit baith doune.  
 And girdit out suerdis on the grund grene.  
 And hewit on hard steill hartlie but hounne  
 Rude reknyng raise thair renkis betuene 785  
 Thair mailyeis with melle thay merkit in the medis.  
 The blude of thair bodeis  
 Throw breist plait & birneis      Our ran thair riche vedis  
 As roise ragit on rise

Thus thai faught vpone fute without fenyng 790  
 The sparkis flaw in the feild as fyre out of flynt  
 Thai luffly ledis in lyke thai layid on in ane ling  
 Delis thair full doughtely mony derf dynt  
 Duschand on deir wedis dourly thai dyng  
 Hidwise hurtis and huge haistely thai hynt 795  
 That knight carpit to schir kay of discomforting  
 Of this stonay and stour I rede that ye stynt  
 I will yeild the my brand sen na better may bene  
 Quhair that fortune will fail  
 Thair may na besynes avail      That closit wes clene 800  
 He braidit vp his ventail

For to ressaue the brand the berne wes full blith  
 For he wes byrsit and beft and braithly bledand  
 yoght he wes myghtles his mercy can he thair myth  
 And wald y<sup>t</sup> he nane harim hynt with hart & with hand  
 Thai caryit baith to the kynde cumly to kyth 806  
 Thair lancis war loissit and left on the land

791. flaw.

792. ledisin.

P. 34. Than said he loud vpone loft lord will ye lyth  
 ye sall nane torfeir betyde I tak vpone hand  
 Na mysliking haue in hart nor haue ye na dout 810  
 Oft in romanis I reid  
 Airly sporne late speid      The knight that wes stout  
 The king to the pailyeounē gart leid

Thai hynt of his harnese to helyn his wound  
 Lechis war noght to lait with sawis sa sle 815  
 With that mony fresch freik can to the feild found  
 With gologras in his geir grete of degre.  
 Armyt in rede gold and rubeis sa round  
 With mony riche relíkis riale to se  
 thair wes on gologras quhair he glaid on the ground. 820  
 Frenyeis of fyne silk fratit full fre  
 Apone sterand stedis trappit to the heill  
 Sixty schalkis full schene  
 Cled in armour sa clene      All stuffit in steill.  
 No wy wantit I wene 825

That berne raid on ane *blonk* of ane ble quhite  
 Blyndit all with bright gold and beriallis bright  
 To tell of his deir weid war doutles delite  
 And also ter for to tell the travalis war tight  
 His name & his nobillay wes noght for to nyte 830  
 Thair wes na hathill sa heich be half ane fute hicht  
 He lansit out our ane land and drew noght ane lyte  
 Quhair he suld frastyn his force and fangin his fight  
 Be that schir gawyne the gay wes graithit in his gere  
 Cummyng on the ta syde 835  
 Hovand battale to abyde      With schelde and with spere  
 All reddy samyne to ryde

811. romams.

821. filk.

827. goldfand.

816. fresch.

826. bonik.



P. 35. Thir lufly ledis on the land left be yame allane  
 tuke nowthir fremmyt nor freyndis bot found thame fra  
 Twa rynnyng renkis raith the riolyse has tane 840  
 Ilk freik to his feir to frestin his fa  
 Thai gird on tva grete horse on grund q'hil thai grane  
 The trew helmys and traist in tathis thai ta  
 The rochis reirdit with the rasch quhez thai samyne rane  
 Thair speris in the feild in flendris gart ga 845  
 The stedis stakerit in the stour for streking on stray  
 The bernys bowit abak  
 Sa woundir rude wes the rak Couth na leid say  
 Quhilk that happynnit the lak

Thai brayd fra thair blonkis besely and bane 850  
 Syne laught out suerdis lang and lufly.  
 And hewit on hard steill wondir hawtane  
 Baith war thai haldin of hartis heynd and hardy.  
 Gologras grew in greif at schir gawane  
 On the hight of the hard steill he hyt hym in hy 855  
 Pertly put with his pith at his pesane  
 And fulyeit of the fyne maill may yan fyfty  
 The knight stakrit with the straik all stonayt in stound  
 Sa woundir scharply he schair  
 The berne that the brand bair Can to his faa found  
 Schir gawyne with ane fell fair 861

With ane bitand brand burly and braid  
 Quhilk oft in battale had bene his bute and his belde.  
 He leit gird to the grome with greif that he had  
 And claif throw the cantell of the clene schelde 865  
 Throw birny and breist plait and bordour it baid  
 The fulye of the fyne gold tell in the feild

843. tathis.

851. laught.

866. brei st.

P. 36. The rede blude with the rout folowit the blaid  
 For all the wedis I wise that the wy weild  
 Throw claspis of clene gold and clowis sa cleir 870  
 Thair with schir gologras the syre  
 In mekill angir and ire Leit fle to his feir  
 Also ferse as the fyre

Sic dintis he delt to that doughty  
 Leit hym destanyt to danger and dreid 875  
 Thus wes he handillit full hait that hawtane in hy  
 The scheld in countir he kest our his cleir weid  
 Hewit on hard steill woundir haistely  
 Gart beryallis hop of the hathill about hym on breid  
 Than the king vnto criste kest vp ane cry 880  
 Said lord as thow life lent to levand in leid  
 As thow formit all frute to foster our fude  
 Grant me confort this day  
 As thow art god verray For gawyne the gude  
 Thus prais the king in affray 885

Golagras at gawyne in sic ane greif grew  
 As lyoune for falt of fude faught on the fold  
 With baith his hanzdis in haist that haltane couth hew.  
 Gart stanyis hop of the hathill that haltane war hold.  
 Birny and breist plait bright for to schew 890  
 Mony mailye and plait war marrit on the mold  
 Knichtis ramyt for reuth schir gawyne thai rew  
 y<sup>t</sup> doughty delit with hym sa for dout he war defolde  
 Sa wondir sharply he schare throu his schene schroud  
 His scheild he chopit hym fra 895  
 In tenty pecis and ma Witlese and woud.  
 Schir wawane writhit for wa

P. 37. Thus wourthit schir gawyne wraith and wepand  
 And straik to that stern knight but stynt  
 All engreuit the grome with ane bright brand. 900  
 And delt thairwith doughtely mony derf dynt  
 Throw byrny and breistplait bordour and band  
 He leit fle to the freke as fyre out of flynt  
 He hewit on with grete haist hartly with hand  
 Hakkit throw the hard weid to the hede hynt 905  
 Throw the stuf with the straik stapalis and stanis  
 Schir wawine wourthy in wail  
 Half ane span at ane spail        He hewit attanis  
 Quhare his harnes wes hail

Thus raithly the riche berne rassit his array 910  
 The tothir stertis ane bak the sterne that wes stout  
 Hit schir gawayne on y<sup>e</sup> gere quhil greuit wes the gay  
 Betit doune the bright gold and beryallis about  
 Scheddit his schire wedis scharply away  
 That lufly lappit war on loft he gart thame law lout 915  
 The sterne stakrit with the straik and stertis on stray  
 Quhill neir his resoune wes tynt sa rude wes the rout  
 The beryallis on the land of bratheris gart light  
 Rubeis and sapheir  
 Precious stanis y<sup>t</sup> weir        That dantely wes dight 920  
 Thus drese thai wedis sa deir

Thai gyrd on sa grymly in ane grete Ire  
 Baith schir gavine the grome and gologras the knight  
 The sparkis flew in the feild as fagottis of fire  
 Sa wndir frely thai frekis fangis the fight 925  
 Thai luschit and laid on thai luflyis of lyre  
 King arthur Ihesu besoght seymly with sight

918. bratheris.

922. an e grete.

P. 38. As thow art souerane god sickerly and syre  
 At thow vvald warys fra wo wauane the wight  
 And grant the frekis on fold farar to fall . 930  
 Baith thair honouris to saif  
 At crist with credence thai craif And thus pray thay all  
 Knight squyar and knaif

Thai mellit on with malice thay myghtyis in mude  
 Mankit throu mailyeis and maid thame to mer 935  
 Wraithly wroght as thai war witlese and wod  
 Be that schir wawane the wy likit the wer  
 The ble of his bright weid wes bullerand in blude  
 thair with the nobill in neid nyghit hym ner  
 Straik hym with ane steill brand in stede quhare he stude  
 The scheld in fardellis can fle in feild away fer 941  
 The toyir hyt hym agane with ane hard swerd  
 As he loutit our ane bra  
 His feit founderit hym fra Grulingis to erd  
 Schir gologras graithly can ga 945

Or euer he gat vp agane gude schir gawane  
 Grippit to schir gologras on the grund grene  
 Thair of gromys wes glaid gudly and gane  
 Lovit criste of that case with hartis sa clene  
 Ane daggar dayntely dight that doughty has drawne 950  
 Than he carpit to the knight cruel and kene  
 Gif thou luffis thi life lelely noght to layne.  
 yelde me thi bright brand burnist sa bene  
 I rede thow wirk as I vwise or war the betide  
 The toyir answerit schortly 955  
 Me think farar to dee Ane sclander to byde  
 Than schamyt be verralie

935. aud.

946. ener.

952. lise.

955. ausnerit.

P. 39. Wes I neuer yit defoullit nor fylit in fame  
 Nor nane of my eldaris that euer I hard nevin  
 Bot ilk berne has bene vnbundin with blame 960  
 Ringand in rialte and reullit thame self evin  
 Sall neuer sege vndir son se me with schame  
 Na luke on my lekame with light nor with leme  
 Na nane of the nynt degre haue noy of my name  
 I swere be suthfast god that settis all on sevin 965  
 Bot gif that wourschip of were win me away  
 I trete for na favour  
 Do furth thi devoir Dontles this day.  
 Of me gettis thou na more

Lordingis and ladyis in the castell on loft 970  
 Quhen thai saw thair liege lord laid on the landis  
 Mony sweit thing of sware swownit full oft  
 Wyis wourthit for wo to wringin thair handis  
 Wes nowthir solace nor sang thair sorow to soft  
 Ane sayr stonay and stour at thair hartis standis 975  
 On criste cumly thay cry on croce as thou coft  
 With thi blissit blude to bring ws out of bandis  
 Lat neuer our souerane his cause with schame to encheif  
 Mary farest of face  
 Beseik thi sone in this cace He grant ws to geif 980  
 Ane drop of his grete grace

Thus the ledis on loft in langour war lent  
 The lordis on the toyir side for liking thay leugh  
 Schir gawyne tretit the knight to turn his entent  
 For he wes vvondir vva to vvirk hym mare wugh 985  
 Schir say for thi self thow seis thou art schent  
 It may nocht mend the ane myte to mak it so teugh

959. ener.

972. swowint.

982. lost.



P. 40. Rise and raik to our roy Richest of rent  
 Thow salbe newit at neid with nobillay eneuch  
 And dukit in our duchery all the duelling 990  
 Than war I woundir vnwis  
 To purchase proffit for pris All my leuing  
 Quhare schame ay euer lysis

y<sup>e</sup> sege y<sup>t</sup> schrenkiz for na schame y<sup>e</sup> schent might hym  
 schend

That mare luffis his life than lois vppone erd 995  
 Sal neuer freik on fold fremmyt nor freynde  
 Gar me lurk for ane luke lavvit nor lerd  
 For quhasa vvith vvourschip sall of this vvarld vvende  
 Thair vvil nane vvvis that ar vvvis vvary the vvend  
 For ony treti may tyde I tell the the teynd 1000  
 I vvil noght turn myn entent for all this vvarld bred  
 Or I pair of pris ane penny vvorth in this place  
 For besandis or beryell  
 I knaw myne avne quarrell To dee in this cace  
 I dreid not the pereill 1005

Schir gavvyne revvit the renk y<sup>t</sup> vves riale  
 And said to y<sup>e</sup> reuerend riche and rightuis  
 Hovv may I succour y<sup>e</sup> sound semely in sale  
 Before this pepill in plane and pair noght thy pris  
 That sall I tel y<sup>e</sup> vvith tong trevvly in tale 1010  
 Wald yovv denye y<sup>e</sup> in deid to do my deuis  
 Lat it vvorth at my vvil y<sup>e</sup> vvourschip to vvale  
 As I had vvonnyn y<sup>e</sup> of vvere vvourthy and vvvis  
 Syne cary to y<sup>e</sup> castel quhare I haue maist cure  
 Thus may yovv saif me fra syte 1015  
 As I am cristynit perfite And sauf thyn honoure  
 I sall thi kyndnes quyte

P. 41. That war hard said y<sup>t</sup> heyrd sa haue I gude hele  
 Ane wounder peralous poynt partenyng grete plight  
 To *soner* in thi gentrice but signete or sele 1020  
 And I before saw y<sup>e</sup> neuer sickerly with sight  
 To leif in thi laute and thow war vnele  
 Than had I cassin in cair mony kene knight  
 Bot I know thou art kene and also cruell  
 Or thow be fulyeit fey freke in y<sup>e</sup> fight 1025  
 I do me in thi gentrice be drightin sa deir  
 He lenyt vp in y<sup>e</sup> place  
 The toyir raithly vpraise In feild of his feir  
 Gat neuer grome sic ane grace

Than thei nobillis at neid yeid to thair note new 1030  
 Freschly foundis to feght all fenyand thair fair  
 Tua schort suerdis of schei<sup>t</sup>h smertly thair drew  
 Than thair mellit on mold ane myle wan and mare  
 Wes newyir casar nor king thair quentance y<sup>t</sup> knew  
 It semyt be thair contenance y<sup>t</sup> kendillit wes care 1035  
 Syne thair traist in y<sup>t</sup> feild throu trefy of tref  
 Put vp thair brandis sa braid burly and bair  
 Gologras and gawyne gracious and gude  
 yeid to the castel of stane  
 As he war yoldin & tane Saír inurnand in mude 1040  
 The king precious in pane

The roy ramand ful raith y<sup>t</sup> reuth wes to se  
 And raikit full redles to his riche tent  
 The watter wet his chekis y<sup>t</sup> schalkis myght se  
 As all his welthis in warld had bene away went 1045  
 And othir bernys for barrat blakynnit thair ble  
 Braithly bundin in baill thair breistis war blent

1020. soner; gentrite.  
 1029. sit.

1031. feny and,  
 1032. schetlh.

P. 42. The flour of *knighthede* is caught throu his cruelte  
 Novv is y<sup>e</sup> round tabil rebutit richest of rent  
 Quhen vvourschipfull vvavvane y<sup>e</sup> vvit of our vvere 1050  
 Is led to ane presozne  
 Novv failyeis gude fortoune            Grat mony salt tere  
 The king cumly vvith croune

Quhen y<sup>t</sup> gavvyne the gay grete of degre  
 Wes cummyn to y<sup>e</sup> castel cumly and cleir            1055  
 Gromys of y<sup>t</sup> garisoune maid gamyn and gle  
 And ledis lofit thair lord lufly of lyere  
 Beirdis beildit in blise brightest of ble  
 The tothir knightis maid care of arthuris here  
 Al thus vvith murnyng and myrth thai maid melle 1060  
 Ay quhil y<sup>e</sup> segis vvar set to the suppere  
 The seymly souerane of y<sup>e</sup> sail marschel he vves  
 He gart schir gavvyne vpga  
 His vvife his doghter alsua            War set at y<sup>e</sup> des  
 And of y<sup>t</sup> myghty na ma            1065

He gart at ane sete burd y<sup>e</sup> strangearis begin  
 the maist seymly in sale ordanit thame sete  
 Ilk knyght ane cumly lady y<sup>t</sup> cleir vves of kyn  
 With kynde contenance the renk couth thame rehet  
 Quhen thai vvar machit at mete y<sup>e</sup> mare and y<sup>e</sup> myn 1070  
 And ay the meryest on mold marschalit at mete  
 than said he lovvd vppone loft the lord of y<sup>t</sup> in  
 To al y<sup>e</sup> beirnys about of gre y<sup>t</sup> vves grete  
 Lufly ledis in land lythis me til  
 He straik the burd vvith ane vvand            1075  
 the quhilk he held in hand            Sa vvar thair all stil  
 thair vves na vvord muuand

1048. *kingthede.*1049. *Novvis.*1051. *presonne.*



P. 43. Heir ye ar gaderit in grosse al the grettest  
 Of gomys that grip has vndir my gouuernyng  
 Of baronis and burowis of braid land y<sup>e</sup> best 1080  
 And also the meryest on mold has intrometting  
 Cumly knightis in this cace I mak you request  
 Freyndfully but falsset or ony fenyeing  
 That ye wald to me treuly and traist  
 Tell your entent as tuiching this thing 1085  
 That now hingis on my hart sa haue I gude hele  
 It tuichis myne honour sa neir  
 ye mak me plane ansueir I may nocht coucele  
 Thairof I you requer

Say me ane chois y<sup>e</sup> tane of thir twa 1090  
 Qubethir ye like me lord laught in the feild  
 Or ellis my life at y<sup>e</sup> lest lelely forga  
 And boune yow to sum berne y<sup>t</sup> myght be your beild  
 The wourthy wyis at y<sup>t</sup> word wox woundir wa  
 Thaz thai wist thair souerane wes schent vndir scheild  
 We wil na fauour here fenye to frende nor to fa 1096  
 We like yow ay as our lord to were and to weild  
 your lordschip we may nocht forga else lang as we leif  
 ye sal be our gouernour  
 Quhil your dais may endure For chance y<sup>t</sup> may cheif  
 In eise and honour 1101

Quhen this auenand and honest had maid this ansuer  
 And had tald thair entent trewly him till  
 Than schir gologras the gay in gudly maneir  
 Said to thai segis semely on syll 1105  
 How wourschiful wavane had wonnin him on weir  
 to vvirk him vvandreth or vvough quhilk vvar his wil

P. 44. How fair him fell in fecht syne how he couth forbere  
 In sight of his souerane this did y<sup>e</sup> gentill  
 He has me sauit fra syte throw his gentrice 1110  
 It war syn but recure  
 y<sup>e</sup> knightis honour suld smure      Quhilk maist is of price  
 That did me this honoure

I aught as prynce him to prise for his prouese  
 That wantt nocht my wourschip as he y<sup>t</sup> al wan 1115  
 And at his bidding full bane blith to obeise  
 This berne full of bewte y<sup>t</sup> all my baill blan  
 I mak y<sup>t</sup> knawin and kend his grete kyndnes  
 The countirpas to kyth to him gif I can  
 He raikit to schir gawine right in ane race 1120  
 Said schir I know be conquest thou art ane kynd man  
 Quhen my life and my dede wes baith at thi will  
 Thy frendschip frely I fand  
 Now wil I be obeyand      As right is and skill  
 And make y<sup>e</sup> manrent vvith hand 1125

Sen fortune cachis the cours throu hir quentys  
 I did it nocht for nane dreid y<sup>t</sup> I had to de  
 Na for na fauting of hart na for na fantise  
 Quhare criste cachis y<sup>e</sup> cours it rynnys quently  
 May novvthir povver nor pith put him to prise 1130  
 quhan on fortune quhelmys y<sup>e</sup> quheil thair gais grace by  
 Quha may his danger endure or destanye dispise  
 That led men in langour ay lestand in ly  
 The date na langar may endure na drightin deuinis  
 Ilk man may kyth be his cure 1135  
 Baith knyght king & empriour      & mater maist mine is  
 And muse in his myrrour

P. 45. Hectour and Alexander and iulius cesar  
 Dauid and iosue and iudas the gent  
 Sampson and salamon y<sup>t</sup> wise and wourthy war 1140  
 And y<sup>t</sup> ryngis on erd richest of rent  
 Quhen thai met at y<sup>e</sup> merk than might thai na mair  
 To speid thame our y<sup>e</sup> spere feild enspringing thai *sprint*  
 Quhen fortune worthis vnfrende than failieis welefair  
 Thair ma na tresour ourtak nor twyn hir entent 1145  
 All erdly riches and ruse is noght in thair garde  
 Quhat menis fortune be skill  
 Ane gude chance or ane ill Is worth his rewarde  
 Ilkane be werk and be will

Schir hallolkis schir hewis heynd and hardy 1150  
 Schir lyonel lufly and also schir bedwere  
 Schir wawane y<sup>e</sup> wise knight wicht and wourthy  
 Carys furth to y<sup>e</sup> king cumly and clere  
 Also my self sall pase with yow reddy  
 My kyth and my castel compt his conquere. 1155  
 Thai war arait ful raith that ryale cumpany  
 Of lordis and ladis lufsum to lere  
 With grete lightis on loft y<sup>t</sup> gaif grete leime  
 Sixty torcheis ful bright  
 Before schir gologras y<sup>e</sup> knyght In ony riche reime  
 That wes ane semely syght 1161

All effrayt of y<sup>t</sup> fair wes the fresch king  
 Wend the wyis had bene wroght all for the weir  
 Lordis laught thair lancis and went in ane lyng  
 And graithit thame to y<sup>e</sup> gait in thair greif geir 1165  
 Spynok spekis with speche said moue you na thing  
 It semys saughtnyng thai seik I se be thair feir

P. 46. yone riche cummis arait in riche robbing  
 I trow this deuore be done I dout for na deir  
 I wait schir gawane y<sup>e</sup> gay has graithit this gait 1170  
 Betuix schir gologras and he  
 Gude contenance I se Lufsum of lait  
 And vthir knightis so fre

The renk raikit to y<sup>e</sup> roy with his riche rout  
 Sixty schalkis y<sup>t</sup> schene seymly to schaw 1175  
 Of banrenttis and baronis bauld hym about  
 In clathis of cleyne gold cumly to know  
 To y<sup>t</sup> lordly on loft y<sup>t</sup> luffly can lout  
 Before y<sup>t</sup> riale renkis richest on raw  
 Salust y<sup>e</sup> bauld berne with ane blith wout 1180  
 Ane furlenth before his folk on feildis so favv  
 The king crochit vvith croune cumly and cleir  
 Take him vp by the hand  
 With ane fair sembland Did to y<sup>e</sup> deir  
 Grete honour y<sup>t</sup> auenand 1185

Than y<sup>t</sup> seymly be sight said to y<sup>e</sup> gent  
 Wes vailyeand and verteous foroutin ony vice  
 Heir am I cumyn at this tyme to your present  
 As to y<sup>e</sup> vvourschipfullest in vvarld wourthy and wise  
 Of al y<sup>t</sup> ryngis in erd richest of rent 1190  
 Of pyth and of proues peirles of prise  
 Heir I mak yovv ane grant vvith gudly entent  
 Ay to your presence to persevv vvith al my seruice  
 Quhare euer ye found or fair be firth or be fell  
 I sal be reddy at your vvill 1195  
 In alkin resoune and skill Treuly to tell  
 As I am haldin thair till

1172. luffum.

1174. rent.

1196. resonne.

1197. thairtill.

P. 47. He did the conquer to knaw all the cause quhy  
 That all his hathillis in y<sup>t</sup> heir haily on hight  
 How he wes wonnyn of wer with wawane y<sup>e</sup> wy 1200  
 And al the fortoune y<sup>e</sup> freke befell in y<sup>e</sup> fight  
 The dout and y<sup>e</sup> danger he tauld him quently  
 Than said arthur him seluin semely by sight  
 This is ane soueranefull thing be ihesu think I  
 To leif in sic perell and in sa grete plight 1205  
 Had ony preiudice apperit in y<sup>e</sup> partyce  
 It had bene grete perell  
 Bot sen y<sup>e</sup> lawte is lell      The mare is thi price  
 That thow my kyndnes wil heill

I thank the mekill schir knight said the ryall 1210  
 It makis me blythar to be than all thi braid landis  
 Or all the renttis fra thyne vnto ronsiwall  
 yoght I myght reif thame with right rath to my handis  
 Than said the senyeour in syth semely in saill  
 Because of yone bald berne that broght me of bandis  
 All that I haue wndir hewyne I hald of you haill 1216  
 In firth forest and fell quhare euer that it standis  
 Sen vourschipfull wawane has wonnyn to your handis  
 The senyory in gouernynge  
 Cumly conquerour and kyng      As liege lord of landis  
 Heir mak yow obeising 1221

And syne fewte I yow fest without *fenyeing*  
 Sa y<sup>t</sup> the cause may be kend and knawin throw skill  
 Blithly bow and obeise to your *bid*ding  
 As I am haldin to tell treuly thair till 1225  
 Of schir gologras grant blith wes the king  
 And thought y<sup>e</sup> forward wes fair freyndschip to fulfil

1200. wounyn.

1211. tobe ; thau.

1224. bibding.

1201. fortonne.

1217. ener.

1227. freynd schip.

1206. preuidice.

1222. with out ; senyenig.

- P. 48. Thair schir gavnane the gay throu requiring  
 Gart y<sup>e</sup> souerane him self semely on saill  
 Cary to y<sup>e</sup> castel cleirly to behald 1230  
 With all y<sup>e</sup> vvourthy y<sup>t</sup> vvere  
 Erll duke and douch spere That blyth vvar & bald  
 Baith banrent and bachilere
- Quhen y<sup>e</sup> semely souerane vves set in y<sup>e</sup> saill  
 It vves selcouth to se the seir seruice 1235  
 Wynis vvvisly in vvane vvent full grete vvaill  
 Amang the pryncis in place peirles to price  
 It vvar teir for to tel treuly in tail  
 To ony vvy in this vvarld vvourthy I vvise  
 With reualing and reuay all the oulk hale 1240  
 Also rachis can ryn vmdir the wod rise  
 On y<sup>e</sup> riche riuer of rone ryot thai maid  
 And syne on y<sup>e</sup> nynte day  
 The renkis rial of array With outin mare baid  
 Bownyt hame thair way 1245
- Quhen the ryal Roy maist of renoune  
 With al his reuerend rout wes reddy to ryde  
 The king cumly with kith wes crochit with croune  
 To schir gologras y<sup>e</sup> gay said gudly y<sup>t</sup> tyde  
 Heir mak I the reward as I haue resoune 1250  
 Before their senyeouris in sight semely beside  
 As *tuiching* y<sup>e</sup> *temporalite* in toure and in toun  
 In firth forest and fell and woddis so wide  
 I mak releisching of *yn* allegiance  
 But dreid I sall y<sup>e</sup> warand 1255  
 Baith be sey and be land With outin distance  
 Fre as I the first fand

Explicit.

[11b.]

Ballade.

- P. 49. Thingis in kynde desyris thingis lyke  
 Bot discontrair hatis ewiry thing  
 Sauf onely mankinde can nevir wele lyke  
 Bot gif he haue a latiousse lyving  
 Fleschly desyre and gastely *nurisching* 5  
 In till a persone all samyn to be wrought  
 Water & fyre toged<sup>er</sup> in kyndelyng  
 It may wele ryme Bot it accordis nought
- A man at one for to serue lordis twayn  
 The quhilk be bath contrair in opynioun 10  
 To plesse thame bath & purches no disdayn  
 Talk with that ane / and with the tothir rowne  
 Be trew to both with out *twich* of tresoun  
 Tell hym of hym the thing y<sup>t</sup> newir was wrought  
 To bring all this to gude conclusio<sup>un</sup> 15  
 It may wele ryme/bot id accordis nought
- To haue a gall clepit a gentill dow  
 To be my frende / and geve me false counsail  
 to brek my hede & syne put on a how  
 To be a preste and formest in bataill 20  
 To ly in bed. and strang castell assaill  
 To be a marchand quhare na gude may be bought  
 to haue a trew wyf / with a wantoun taile  
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis nought
- To be of no connyng & know the herbe 25  
 To carp langage y<sup>t</sup> none may vndir stonde

5. fleschly ; mirisching.  
 6, 18, 20, 22, 25. tobe.

13. tnych.  
 19. puton.

24. bath.

P. 50. A fule to haue / a veray wise proverbe  
 A fere boꝝn barne of hir that is a bonde  
 Wnpossible thingis to tak on hond  
 To big a castell or the ground be wroght 30  
 To geve a dome be law that may noght stonde  
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis noght

A wregh to were a nobill scarlet goun  
 A badlyng furring parsillit wele with sable  
 A gude husywyf ay rynyng in the toun 35  
 A childe to thryve quhilke is vnchastiable  
 To be content & lightly changeable  
 To haue in daynte thing that newir dougth  
 A rome rynnar with out lesing or fable  
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis noutght 40

A myghty king in till a pore regioun  
 Ane hasty wit / and hye thingis to devise  
 Meke almouse dede & false detractioun  
*Knyghtly* manhede & schamefull couardise  
 A hevynly hell a poynefull paradise 45  
 A haly doctour with a lecherouse thought  
 To wirk on hede / syne eftir tak avise  
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis noght

A gilty tong colourit with eloquence  
 A false entend within / and dissauable 50  
 A blyth visage with frendely apperence  
 A cruell hert invious and vengeable  
 A gentill horse in till a nakit stable  
 A mery sang / the hert with sorow sought  
 To June thir all & mak thame sufficiaable 55

28. boin.

37. Tobe.

47. a vise.

35. husy wyfay.

44. kynithgly.



P. 51. It may wele ryme bot it accordis nought

Frely to spende and full of covatise  
 To seke burgeouns out of ane alde dry stok  
 A gay temple without dyvine seruice.  
 A birdles cage / a key with outyn lok 60  
 A *toim* scip ay ryding in a rok  
 A myghty bischop in a cointre of nought  
 A wantoun hird & a wele reulit flok  
 It may wele ryme bot it accordis nought

Heir endis the Knightly tale of golagros / and gawa 65  
 ne in the south gait of Edinburgh be Walter chepman  
 and Androw Millar the viii day of *apezile* the yhere of  
 god M.C.C.C.C.C. and viii yheris.

59. with out.

61. toun.

[*Device of Androw Myllar.*]

[IIIa.]

[HERE BEGYNNYS THE TALE OF  
SYR EGLAMOURE OF ARTOYS.]

*[The Title is taken from Laing's reprint—the original has  
one blank leaf before the poem.]*



P. 53.

Iesu chryste hevynniss kyng  
 Grant ws all his blissyng  
 And bryng ws till his bowir  
 And gyf tham lystyng that will heir  
 Of Eldaris that befor ws weir 5  
 That liffit in grete honour  
 I will yow tell of a knyght  
 That was balde hardy & wyght  
 And stythe in ilke stour.  
 Quhare ony deidis of armys weir 10  
 The gre he vynniss with honour cleir  
 And euir in feilde the flour  
 In till arteas was he borne  
 Sa was his fadir hym beforene  
 Herkyn I will yow say 15  
 Quhare dedis of armys war lent  
 With the Erll is he went  
 In dern bathe nyght & day  
 Sir prinsamour the Erll hyght  
 Sir eglemor thai callit the knyght 20  
 Was curtas euir & ay  
 For the Erldome he hade in halde  
 Of deidis of armys he was balde  
 With na man sayis he nay  
 The Erll has na chylde bot ane 25  
 A doghter quhyte as ony bane  
 That his ayr soule be  
 Cristobell is hir name  
 A fayrar lady of blude & bane  
 Was neuer in cristynte 30  
 Sir eglemor sa hym bare

- P. 54. In all this warlde he luffit nane mare  
 Than that lady fre.  
 Sertanly bathe day & nyght  
 Sa dois the lady y<sup>e</sup> nobill knyght 35  
 It was the mare pete  
 Schir eglemor gert cry.  
 Deidis of armys wytterly  
 For luff of cristabell  
 Quhat maner of man y<sup>t</sup> walde hyr haf. 40  
 Syk dyntis he tham gaffe  
 That doys *tham* euer to duell  
 Thus it fell anys on a day  
 Till his squyar can he say  
 In chamwr quhar thai rest 45  
 Bellamy & you walde lane  
 Of a thyng I walde the frane  
 Thou walkis est & west  
 Sir he sayis *per* my fay  
 Quhat sum euer to me ye say 50  
 I sall it neuer oute cast.  
 The Erllis doghter sa gode me saf  
 The luf of hyr bot gif I haf  
 My lyfe than haf I lost  
 Mastir sayis the squyar fre 55  
 ye haf talde me your prevate  
 I sall you mak ansuare  
 ye ar a knyght of lytill lande  
 Takkis noght ill till onderstande  
 For mekill walde haf mare 60  
 Ande say I till that lady sa  
 Till a scourne scho will it ta

P. 55.

And lyghtly lat me fare  
 The man that hewys ower hee.  
 The spaile will fall in his E 65  
 Sa fallis it wyde ouere quhare  
 Set yhow noght on syk a thyng  
 Thare wowys hyr Emprioure & kyng  
 And dukis that ar balde  
 Erllis & baronys alsa 70  
 The lady kepis nane of tha  
 Bot in gudelynes hyr halde  
 Wyst hyr fader be hevynnis kyng  
 That hyr lykyt syk a thyng  
 Full dere it walde be salde 75  
 That euer scho sould a kyng forsake  
 Syne a sympill knyght to take  
 Bot gyf thare luff war alde  
 Than answeris y<sup>e</sup> knyght sa mylde  
 Squyar sen thou was a chylde 80  
 Thou has bene maste with me  
 In deidis of armys & mony stoure  
 Quhare herde thou euer my dishonowr  
 Say furthe sa gode saf the  
 Nay sir be goddis myght 85  
 yhe ar haldyn the doghtyast knyght  
 Of ony in cristynte  
 In deide of armys be gode of liffe  
 yhour body is worthe sic oyir fyfe  
 Grant mercy sir sayde he 90  
 The knyght sythit & sayde na mare  
 till his chamur can he fare  
 That rychely was wroght

P. 56. Till cryste his handis up kest sone  
 Chryste than tyde me of my bone 95  
 On rude as thou me boght  
 The Erllis dogheter fayr & fre  
 That scho myght myne awne be  
 That maste is in my thoght  
 That I myght wedde hyr to my wyffe 100  
 And ioyis hyr in all my lyffe  
 Off care than war I broght  
 On the morn y<sup>e</sup> madyn small  
 Before hyr fader in the hall  
 Amang thir byrdis bryght 105  
 Ilke gentill man semblyt bot hee  
 The lady sayde for goddis pete  
 Quhar is sir eglemor my knyght  
 His squyer sayis with sympill chere.  
 He is seyke & dede full nere 110  
 He prayis yhow of a syght  
 For he is castyn in sik care  
 Bot yhe hym mende of his sare  
 He bydis noght oure a nyght  
 The Erll than till his doghter spak. 115  
 Damysell for cristis sake  
 herkyn quhat I the say  
 Efter met do as the heinde  
 Till his chamur luke at thou wende  
 He servyt ws mony day 120  
 Treuly efter myne entent  
 In iustyng na in turnament  
 He sayde ws neuer nay  
 Quhare ony deidis of armys were



P. 57.

The gre he wynnys with honour dere 125  
 Now help hym gyf thou may  
 Efter met the lady went  
 To do hyr fader comaundement  
 Scho buskis hyr to wende.  
 With hyr tuke scho madynnys twa 130  
 Till his chamur for to ga  
 And confort has he tane  
 He talde me & my maydynis heynde  
 That he walde to the reuer wende  
 Wyth his halkis ilkane 135  
 The Erll sayde with outyn le  
 I will wende to se than fle  
 For confort of that knyght  
 On the morn quhen it was day.  
 Sir eglemor tuke the way 140  
 Till the reuer bryght  
 The Erll buskyt & made hym yhare.  
 And bathe thai rade to y<sup>e</sup> renare  
 To se y<sup>e</sup> sembly syght  
 All that day thai made gude chere 145  
 A wrethe began as yhe may heire  
 Lang or it was nyght  
 As thai went hamewart be the way  
 The knyght can the Erll pra  
 Sir will yhe me heire 150  
 Sir he sayde *per* my fay  
 Quhat sa euer yhe to me say  
 It is me leffe & deire  
 For the doghtyast knyght art thou

143. renare.

154. doghty ast.

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| P. 58. | In all my lande y <sup>t</sup> I wate now  | 155 |
|        | Oyir befer or ner                          |     |
|        | Syr he sayde for cherite                   |     |
|        | Cristabel yhour doghter fre                |     |
|        | Quhen sall scho haf a fere                 |     |
|        | The Erll sayde sa gode me saffe            | 160 |
|        | I knaw na man y <sup>t</sup> scho will haf |     |
|        | My doghter bryght of ble                   |     |
|        | Gude sir I yhou pray                       |     |
|        | I haf yhou seruit thys mony day            |     |
|        | ye wyche hyr saf on me                     | 165 |
|        | The Erll sayde be goddis payn              |     |
|        | Will thou hyr wyn as I the sayn            |     |
|        | Witht deidis of armys thre                 |     |
|        | Thow sall haf my doghter der               |     |
|        | And all arteas fer & ner                   | 170 |
|        | I halde thar to sayde he                   |     |
|        | The knyght sayde sa mot I the              |     |
|        | At my iornay fayn walde I be               |     |
|        | He buskyt & made hym bane                  |     |
|        | the Erll sayde here bewest                 | 175 |
|        | A gyande has a fayr forest                 |     |
|        | Syk saw I neuer nane                       |     |
|        | Wyth sypyr treis fair & lang               |     |
|        | Hertis rynande thare amang                 |     |
|        | The fayrest on fute may gane               | 180 |
|        | Sir walde yhe bryng me ane away            |     |
|        | Sir knyght than dowrst I hardely say       |     |
|        | At yhe hade bene thare                     |     |
|        | Petyr sayde the knyght than                |     |
|        | Gyf he be a cristen man                    | 185 |

158. Cristahel.

164. sernit hys.

179. a mang.

P. 59.

I sall hym neuer forsake  
 The Erll sayis be mary clere  
 Thou sall fecht thare with thi fere  
 A chylde men callit arrak  
 The knyght thocht than on cristabell 190  
 And sware be hym that heryit hell  
 That deide I vndertake  
 kepe weill my lady & my lande  
 Thare to the Erll helde vp his hande  
 And trouthis sammyn thai strake 195  
 Efter met as I herde say  
 Sir eglemor tuke the way  
 To that lady fre  
 He sayis damysell on ane  
 For thi luf I haf vndertane 200  
 Deidis of armys thre  
 Scho ansuerde sir ma the glad  
 A hardare iournay neuer thou hade  
 In lande no na cuntre  
 For or thou fra thi iournayis pas 205  
 For my luf thou sall say allas  
 And mony mourn for the  
 Sir in hountyng gif thou foundis  
 I sall the gyf .ii. gude grew houndis  
 Ar dwn as ony da 210  
 As I am trew gentill woman  
 Was neuer beste that thai at ran  
 On fute thai walde it ta  
 A gude swerde I sall gif the  
 Was fundyn in the greke see 215  
 Of tham I knaw na ma

P. 60.

. . . hat thou hap to weilde it weil  
 Thare is na helme of Irne & steill  
 Na it will throu it ga  
 The knyght kyssyt the lady gent 220  
 He tuke his leif & fourthe he went  
 His iornay has he tane  
 A hee streite he haldis fast  
 Quhill he come till a fair forest  
 Syk saw he neuer nane 225  
 Sypir beuys hyngande oute  
 The wod was wallyt all aboute  
 Ryght rychely with stane  
 Furthe he rade I vndirstande  
 And sounne a yhett thar he fand 230  
 Thar in the knyght is gane  
 He blew his horne in that tyde  
 Hartis rase on euir ilke syde  
 A nobill dere he chaste  
 His houndis ♦ ii ♦ the dere can ta 235  
 That herde the gyande quhare he lay  
 That rasyt hym of his rest  
 Me thynk wondir that I heire  
 Thar is a theeffe walde stele my dere  
 Hym vvar weil better ses 240  
 Be hym that war the crowne of thorne  
 Hym hade better bene onborne  
 He boght neuer derrair mes  
 Arrak the gyande tuke the way  
 Tyll the forest quhare he in lay 245  
 I wyst he lykyt ill  
 Sir eglemor has doune to dede

[Two blank leaves in original.]

217. MS. damaged

242. on borne.

[The following lines (Pp. 60a, 60b) are taken from Laing's reprint.]

P. 60a.

Slayne an harte, and smytten of his heed  
 The pryce he blewe full shryll  
 And whan he came there the gyaunt was  
 Good syr he sayd, let me passe  
 If that it be your wyll  
 Na ye traytoure thou art tane  
 My pryncipall hart thou hast slayne  
 Thou shalt it lyke full yll  
 The gyaunt at the chase  
 A great clubbe up he takes  
 That vylanous was and grat  
 Suche a stroke he him gaffe  
 That into the erth went his staffe  
 A ffoot on every syde  
 Traytoure he sayd what doest thou here  
 In my fforest to slee my dere  
 Here thou shalt now abyde  
 Eglamoure his sworde out drewe  
 And in his syght made such a shewe  
 and made him blynde that tyde  
 How be it he loste his syght  
 He fought with Syr Eglamoure the knyght  
 Two dayes and more  
 Till the thyrde day at pryme  
 Sir Eglamoure wayted well his tyme  
 And to the herte him bare  
 Throughe goddes myght and his knyfe  
 There the gyaunte lost his lyfe  
 Fast he began to rore  
 For certayne loth as I you saye  
 When he was moten there he laye  
 He was fyftene ffoote and more  
 Through the myght of God and of his knyfe  
 This hath the gyaunt lost his lyfe

P. 60b.

He may thank god of his boone  
 The gyauntes heade with hym he bare  
 The ryght way he found thare  
 Tyll he came to the castell of stone  
 All the whole courte came him agayne  
 Suche a heed they gan sayne  
 Sawe they never none  
 Before the erle he it bare  
 My lord he sayd I have been thare  
 Wytnesse of you all  
 The erle sayd syth it is done  
 Another journey there shall come sone  
 Buske the and make the ayre  
 To Satyn that countre  
 For therein maye no man be  
 For doute of a bore  
 His tuskes are a yard longe  
 What fleshe that they come amonge  
 It couereth never more  
 Both man and beest it sleeth  
 All that ever he overtaketh  
 And gyveth them woundes sore  
 Syr Eglamoure wold not gayne saye  
 His leave he toke, and went his waye  
 To his journey wente he  
 Towarde Satyn I understande  
 A fourtnyght he went on lande  
 And also longe on see  
 It ffell agayne the even tyde  
 In to the forest he dyd ryde  
 Where as the bore should be  
 And tydynges of the bore sone he founde  
 By him men lay dead on many a londe  
 That pyte it was to se

P. 6r.

Sir eglemor vnder ane ake  
 Till on the morne can he wake  
 The son rase fair & schane 250  
 In the forest fourthe he drewgh  
 Of the bare he herde a sough  
 Quhill ner wode can he gane  
 Ryght helmis he fandē al quhare  
 That men of armys hade bene thare 255  
 At that bare hade slane  
 Till a clif than drawis he  
 He saw the bare cum fra the see  
 His morne drynk hade he tane  
 The bare saw quhare he stude 260  
 He quhet his tuskis as he war wode  
 Til hym he come on syde  
 The knyght wenys weil to do  
 With a spere he rydis hym to  
 Als fast as he may ryde 265  
 Al thocht he rade neuer sa fast  
 His gude spere on hym he brast  
 On fute most hym a byde  
 The knyght saw he most a byde  
 Til a bank he set his syde 270  
 Amang thir holtis hayre  
 His gude suerde he drew syne  
 And faght fast with that wylde swyne  
 Thre dayis & mare  
 The kyng than sayde be goddis myght 275  
 It war grete syn with the to feght  
 Or ellis the for to tene  
 For thou has foghtyn with a bare

249. Thill.

261. tuhet.

268. ou.

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| P. 62. | Has walkyt far & wyde quhare<br>That we all has sene   | 280 |
|        | I haf wyttyn sen I was ray<br>He has slayne fyfty on a day<br>Weill armyt knyghtis kene<br>Met & drynk fourthe thai broght<br>the riche wyne thay sparyt nocht                 | 285 |
|        | Quhyte clathis thai sprede<br>The kyng sayde fayr sa mot I the<br>I will now dyne for luff of the<br>For thou has bene harde stade<br>Sa help me gode the knyght sayis         | 290 |
|        | I haf foghtyn thyr • iiiii • dayis<br>And nocht a fute hym fled<br>The kyng sayde sir I pray the<br>All nyght y <sup>t</sup> thou walde duell with me<br>And rest the in a bed | 295 |
|        | Efter dyner as I herde say<br>the kyng fayrly can hym pray<br>Of quhat lande that he was<br>He sayde my name is antorows<br>I duell with sir prinsamour                        | 300 |
|        | The gude Erll of arteas<br>Knyghtis ner the kyng drew<br>this is the knyght y <sup>t</sup> arrak slew<br>The gyandis broder marras<br>Gude sir he sayde <i>per</i> cherite     | 305 |
|        | thir twa dayis thow duell with me<br>Fra me or thou pas<br>there is a gyande here besyde<br>My doghter that is mekill of pride   |     |



|        |   |     |
|--------|---|-----|
| P. 63. | He will hyr haf me fra                              | 310 |
|        | I dar neuer wende far oute                          |     |
|        | Bot men of armys be me aboute                       |     |
|        | Sa fellowne is he my fa                             |     |
|        | the bare that thou has slayn here                   |     |
|        | He has bene weill fede this • xv • yhere            | 315 |
|        | Cristyn men to sla                                  |     |
|        | Now is he went with sorow Inugh                     |     |
|        | To erde his broder y <sup>t</sup> thou slwgh        |     |
|        | That euer mare worthe hym wa                        |     |
|        | Till bertyn this bare thai went y <sup>t</sup> tyde | 320 |
|        | thare was na knyfe on hym walde byte                |     |
|        | So harde of hyde was he                             |     |
|        | Schyr antorows sen thou hym sleugh                  |     |
|        | Thou may hym brettyn weill inugh                    |     |
|        | Gyf that thi willis be                              | 325 |
|        | the knyght to y <sup>e</sup> bare is gane           |     |
|        | He clevyt hym be the rig bane                       |     |
|        | It was grete ioy to se                              |     |
|        | He sayde lordis I gert hym fall                     |     |
|        | Gyf me the hede tak yhou hym all                    | 330 |
|        | yhe wate that is myne fe                            |     |
|        | The kyng sayde sa gode me saf                       |     |
|        | Of this bare quhat yhe will haf                     |     |
|        | yhe hym boght full dere                             |     |
|        | Efter carttis thai sende sone                       | 335 |
|        | Thai went hame agayne y <sup>e</sup> none           |     |
|        | The Cete was tham ner                               |     |
|        | All hale y <sup>e</sup> courte was full fayn        |     |
|        | That y <sup>e</sup> wykkyt bare was slayn           |     |
|        | And made a riale chere                              | 340 |

317. I nugh.

321. lyte.

336. a gayne.

- P. 64. The quene sayde gode kepe ws fra schame  
 Quhat tyme the gyande cumys hame  
 Now tythandis sall yhe heyre  
 Agaynis evyn the kyng gert dight  
 A grete bathe for the nobill knyght 345  
 Of herbis that war gude  
 Sir eglemor thare in lay  
 Till on the morn y<sup>t</sup> it was day  
 That men to matynnis yhude  
 Be that the kyng hade herde his mes 350  
 Be than the gyande cumyn was  
 Criande as he war wode  
 He sayde sir kyng sende oute to me  
 Organatha thi doghter fre  
 Or I sall spill thi blude 355  
 Sir eglemor on ane ryght.  
 Armyt hym in armys bryght  
 And till the wallis went he  
 He comandyt a squyare for to bere  
 The baris hede apon a spered 360  
 That the gyande myght se  
 He lukyt on the baris hede  
 Allas my bare now art thou dede  
 Mekill was my trast in the  
 Be the lay that I liff in 365  
 My litill spottyt hoglyn  
 Dere boght thi dede sall be  
 The gyande on the wallis dang  
 Till at the fyre fast oute sprang  
 For na man walde he spare 370  
 Till the castell can he cry

344. A gaynis.

359. asquyare.

371. caffell.

P. 65.

Fals tratouris yhe sall dere by  
 The slayng of my bare  
 yhour stane wallis I sall doun dyng  
 Syne wyth my handis I sall yhou hyng 375  
 Fra this place or I fare  
 Bot throu the grace of gode almyght  
 the gyande hade his fill of feght  
 The buke sayis sum dele mare  
 Sir eglemor was nocht abaysyt 380  
 On goddis help was all his traist  
 And on his swerde sa bryght  
 Auenture sayde the kyng than  
 I rede we arme ws ilke man  
 yhone fende will felly feght 385  
 The knyght sweris be the rude  
 I sall assay hym war he wode  
 Mekyll is goddis myght  
 He ridis a cowrs assayis his steide  
 He tuke his helme & fourthe he yhede 390  
 All pray thai for that knyght  
 Sir eglemor the feilde tays  
 The gyande saw & till hym gays  
 Art thow cumyn my fere  
 Thou art ane y<sup>t</sup> slew my bare 395  
 Thou sall forthynk or you hyne fare  
 And by it wounder deire  
 The knyght wenys weil to do  
 With a spere he ridis hym to  
 As man of armys clere 400  
 Agaynis hym he makis hym boune  
 Hors & man he strake all doune

397. Aud.

401. A gaynis.

P. 66. That lorde to dede full ner  
the knyght couthe than na better rede  
Quhen y<sup>t</sup> his nobill steide was dede 405  
On fute he can hym tane  
Ner hande y<sup>e</sup> gyande can he ga  
The ryght arme he strake hym fra  
Ryght be the schulder bane  
Thocht y<sup>t</sup> the gyande hade lost his hande. 410  
All day he stude fast feghtande  
Till y<sup>e</sup> son rest hade tane  
Syr<sup>r</sup>anly with outyn lee  
He has sa foghtyn he may noght dre  
Lyfe lestin in hym name 415  
All that on the wallis were  
Quhen thai herde y<sup>e</sup> gyande rare  
For ioy bellis thai ryng  
Edmonde was y<sup>e</sup> kyngis name  
He sayde Antrous be sanct iame 420  
Ryght her tho<sup>u</sup> sall be kyng  
To morne crounyt sal thou be  
And thou sall wedde my doghter fre  
Wyth a fwill ryche ryng  
He ansueris agayne sa mylde 425  
Schyr gode gyf yhow ioy of your chylde  
For here may I noght leynde  
Sir knyght than for thi doghty deide  
I sall the gyf a full gud steide  
Is rede as ony rone 430  
In batell na in tornament  
Thou sal thoile na dedis dyn<sup>t</sup>  
Quhill thou syttis hym one

413. syr canly.  
415. name.

421. thon.  
425. a gayne.

432. dyne.

P. 67.

Organatha y<sup>t</sup> sweite thyng  
 Sayde sir I sall gyf y<sup>e</sup> a ryng 435  
 Wyth ane sa riche stane.  
 Quhare euer thou standis on watter or lande  
 Quhill this ryng is on thi hande  
 Thou sall neuer be slayne  
 He sayde gode yhelde y<sup>e</sup> lady fre 440  
 Sir scho sayde I sall byde the  
 xv. yhere will thou me wedde  
 Treuly sa gode me saff  
 Kyng na duke I will noght haff  
 Thought he be cumly cledde 445  
 He sayde damysell *per* mefay  
 Be than I sall wyt y<sup>e</sup> to say  
 How that I haff spedde  
 He tuke the gyandis hede & the bare  
 And hame till arteas can he fare 450  
 The way y<sup>t</sup> cryste hym ledde  
 Be aught wokis war cumyn till ende  
 In lande of arteas can he leynde  
 And to the Erll can fare  
 All bot the Erll thai war full fayne 455  
 In quert y<sup>t</sup> he was cumyn agayne  
 Hym welcumyt les & mare.  
 And cristabell quhyte as fame  
 Herde tell y<sup>e</sup> knyght was cumyn hame  
 Agayne hym made hyr yhare 460  
 And sayde gude sir how haf yhe farne  
 Damysell I trauale yharne  
 To bryng ws bathe of care  
 The knyght kyssyt y<sup>e</sup> lady gent

445. hebe.

448. haffspedde.

456. cñyn ; a gayne,

459. cūyu.

460. A gayne.

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| P. 68. | In till the hall than is he went             | 465 |
|        | The riche Erll to teyne                      |     |
|        | the hedis tua before hym layde               |     |
|        | Lo lorde y <sup>e</sup> knyght sayde         |     |
|        | In soldan haf I beyne                        |     |
|        | The Erll answerd as he war wa                | 470 |
|        | Quhat may na devill the sla                  |     |
|        | Be sanctihone sa I weyne                     |     |
|        | Thou art bowne I vnderstande                 |     |
|        | to wyn all Arteas of my hande                |     |
|        | My doghter bryght & schene                   | 475 |
|        | The knyght sayde sa mot I the                |     |
|        | Noght bot gyf I worthy be                    |     |
|        | Help gode for that is best                   |     |
|        | The Erll sayde syk chans myght fall          |     |
|        | That ane myght cum swlde quyte all           | 480 |
|        | War thou neuer sa prest                      |     |
|        | Now gude lorde I the pray                    |     |
|        | xv. wokis thou gyf me day                    |     |
|        | My banys for to rest                         |     |
|        | Throu law of armys & gentill men             | 485 |
|        | xv. wokis he gaf hym than                    |     |
|        | Na langer walde he fyrst                     |     |
|        | Shir eglemor eftir souper                    |     |
|        | To cristabellis chamur can he spere          |     |
|        | Thare tortys brynt full bryght               | 490 |
|        | The lady that was of mekill pride            |     |
|        | Set hym on hyr bedde syde                    |     |
|        | And sayde welcum sir knyght                  |     |
|        | Sa gratusly he can hyr tell                  |     |
|        | Of dedis of armys y <sup>t</sup> hym be fell | 495 |

P. 69.

That thare he duelt all nyght  
 Damysell sa haf I spedde  
 With grace of gode I sall the wedde  
 And thus thare trouthis thai plyght  
 Be .xv. wolkis was cumyn & gane 500  
 Cristabel that was quhyte as fame  
 All falow wox hir hew  
 Scho sayde my chamur madynis fre  
 Sen that yhe wate my prevate  
 Luke weill that yhe be trew 505  
 The Erl than with owtyn mare  
 Sayde do sir buske & mak the yhare  
 Thi iornay cumys all new  
 Quhen cristabell herde thir tythandis say  
 That lady murnys nyght & day 510  
 That all wyghtis may hir rew  
 The Erl sayde be grete rome 'as I herde tell  
 Thare byggis a worme bathe bytter & fell  
 For suthe as I heyre say  
 The fende is of sa mekill renowne 515  
 Thare dar na man cum ner the towne  
 Be .vii. myle of way  
 Arme the weill thidder thou wende  
 Luke that thou sla hym wyth thi hande  
 Or ellis thou say me nay 520  
 Sir Erl I haf doune poyntis twa  
 With goddis myght I sall do ma  
 Or ellis ende thare for ay  
 Sir eglemor to chamur gays  
 His leif at cristabell he tays 525  
 Was quhyte as floure in feilde

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| P. 70. | He sayde thare is a poynt vndoune                        |     |
|        | I sall gang ande cum full sounne                         |     |
|        | With help of mary mylde                                  |     |
|        | A gude golde ryng I sall gyf the                         | 530 |
|        | Kepe it weill my leman fre                               |     |
|        | Gyf criste the sendis a chylde                           |     |
|        | Thus in romans as we say                                 |     |
|        | To grete Rome he takis y <sup>e</sup> way                |     |
|        | to seke this dragoune wylde                              | 535 |
|        | Thus y <sup>e</sup> knyght doys as y <sup>e</sup> heynde |     |
|        | On his way <i>can</i> he wende                           |     |
|        | to seke this dragone balde                               |     |
|        | Thoght he war neuer sa hardy a knyght.                   |     |
|        | Of y <sup>e</sup> worme quhen he hade syght              | 540 |
|        | His hart began to falde                                  |     |
|        | The worme wox ry <sup>t</sup> wonder wrathe              |     |
|        | He strake hym & his hors bathe                           |     |
|        | till the grounde full calde                              |     |
|        | The knyght ras vp on his feite                           | 545 |
|        | the wylde worme he began to meite                        |     |
|        | With stythe strakis & balde                              |     |
|        | It is grete doute with y <sup>t</sup> heynde             |     |
|        | That machyt hym with that foull fende                    |     |
|        | Helpe hym that iudas salde                               | 550 |
|        | The fende schot fyre with hyduys fare                    |     |
|        | He myght be lykynnit to lucifer                          |     |
|        | War new <i>cumyn</i> oute of hell                        |     |
|        | the doghty knyght syk fens can mak                       |     |
|        | That half his stang fra hym he strake                    | 555 |
|        | the fende began to yhell                                 |     |
|        | With y <sup>e</sup> stump y <sup>t</sup> was hym levyt   |     |



P. 71.

He strake y<sup>e</sup> knyght in to the hede  
 A wykkyt strake & a fell  
 And syne y<sup>e</sup> knyght ner can hym ga 560  
 The wormys hede he strake hym fra  
 For suth as I yhow tell  
 Bathe his weyngis he dyde also  
 And clevyt his rigbane in twa  
 And wan the feylde that day 565  
 The Emprioure of Rome lay on his toure  
 Behelde the knyght sir eglemore  
 till his men can he say  
 Gerris cry in rome y<sup>e</sup> worme is slayn  
 That has a knyght done hym allane 570  
 Pertly *per* mefay  
 In grete Rome thai gert cri  
 Ilke officer in his balyhory  
 The worme is dede this day  
 the Emprioure sone takis y<sup>e</sup> way 575  
 Till y<sup>e</sup> feilde quhare the knyght lay  
 Besyde y<sup>e</sup> lathely thyng  
 And all that euer myght ryde or ga  
 Sir eglemore vp to ta  
 And hame thai can hym bryng 580  
 For grete Ioy y<sup>t</sup> the worme was slayne  
 Procession cumys y<sup>e</sup> knyght agayne  
 Full baldely bellis thai ryng  
 The Emprioure than gert draw hym hame  
 Sir constantyne was his name 585  
 A lorde of grete lovyng  
 All that saw y<sup>e</sup> knyghtis hede  
 Sayde sertainly he walde be dede

566 and 584. Emprionre.

582. a gayne.

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| P. 72. | That knyght sir eglemore               |     |
|        | The emprioure has a doghter bryght     | 590 |
|        | Has vndertane to hele the knyght       |     |
|        | Hir name is diuinator                  |     |
|        | With hyr handis scho helis his hede    |     |
|        | And savyt the gude knyght fra the dede |     |
|        | That lorde of grete valor              | 595 |
|        | Wyth hym scho thoght to lif in le      |     |
|        | Bot fra scho saw it walde noght be     |     |
|        | In hart scho hade doloure.             |     |
|        | Sone is worde cumyn to arteas          |     |
|        | that the worme dede was                | 600 |
|        | A knyght than has hym slayne.          |     |
|        | Sa lang in lechyng can he duell        |     |
|        | A fayr knaffe chylde hade cristabell   |     |
|        | Was quhyte as quhalis bane             |     |
|        | The Erlr sone made his awow            | 605 |
|        | Doghter to the see sall thow           |     |
|        | In a schyp be y <sup>e</sup> allane    |     |
|        | thi yhoung son sall be thi fere        |     |
|        | Cristyndome sall he nane haf here      |     |
|        | Hyr maydynnis wepis ilkane             | 610 |
|        | Leffe we sir eglemor here              |     |
|        | And speke we of his dere               |     |
|        | That wilsum ways yode                  |     |
|        | Hyr maydynnis can in swonyn fall       |     |
|        | Sa dyde hyr neir freyndis all          | 615 |
|        | that hyr walde ony gude                |     |
|        | Scho sayde gude sir I yhow pray        |     |
|        | Lattis a preste a gospell say          |     |
|        | For vnbestis on the flude              |     |

P. 73.

Scho sayde maydynis of chamur sa fre 620  
 Grete weill my orde quhen yhe hym se  
 Thai wepyt as thai war wode  
 The lady dryvis bathe nyght & day  
 till a roche I herde say  
 Quhare wylde bestis can leynde 625  
 Scho was full fayn I vnderstande  
 Scho wende it hade bene mayn lande  
 And vp than can scho wende  
 Na thyng fand the lady thaire  
 Bot see foulys that wylde ware 630  
 Fast fleande fra hyr hande  
 A grefon come in all hyr care  
 Hir yhoung son fra hyr he bare  
 Till a cuntre vnkende  
 The lady syghyt & sayde allace 635  
 In lande that euer I borne was  
 My chylde is tane me fra  
 A grefon sayis the buke he hyght  
 In lande of israel can he lyght  
 That wroght the lady wa 640  
 The kyng of israel in hountyng went  
 And saw weill quhare the foull is lent  
 Sone ner hym can he ga  
 He strake on the chylde with his bill  
 He cryit & gaf hym till 645  
 He ras & left hym swa  
 The gentill kyng till hym can pas  
 In skarlat mantill wappyt he was  
 With an riche paz  
 The chylde was large of lyme & lyght 650

622. wep yt.

649. pau.

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| P. 74. | A goldyn gyrdill bowdyn with                   |     |
|        | Was neuer sa riche nane                        |     |
|        | The kyng sweris be the rude                    |     |
|        | The chylde is cumyn of gentill blude           |     |
|        | Quhare euer he was tane                        | 655 |
|        | And for he fra the grefon fell                 |     |
|        | Thai callit hym yhowng degrebell               |     |
|        | Was left in wilsum wane                        |     |
|        | the kyng levyt his falowys y <sup>t</sup> tyde |     |
|        | Hame with the chylde can he ride               | 660 |
|        | That fra y <sup>e</sup> grype he hynt          |     |
|        | Madame he sade to the quene                    |     |
|        | I haf full oft in solace bene                  |     |
|        | To day gode has me lent                        |     |
|        | Of the chylde scho was full blythe             | 665 |
|        | Efter nvrys scho sent full swythe              |     |
|        | His sydis was lang & gent                      |     |
|        | Leffe we now this gentill chylde               |     |
|        | And speke we of his moder mylde                |     |
|        | Quhat lande that gode hyr lent                 | 670 |
|        | All nyght on the roche y <sup>e</sup> lady lay |     |
|        | A gude wynde rase agaynis the day              |     |
|        | Hir fra the crag couthe dryfe                  |     |
|        | Scho hade nothir mast na rudyr                 |     |
|        | Bot ilke storme starkare na othyr              | 675 |
|        | Strangly on hyr couthe stryfe                  |     |
|        | As the grete buke of rome sayis                |     |
|        | For outyn met or drynk vii. dayis              |     |
|        | Amang thyr vgly clewys                         |     |
|        | Be the .viii. day at none.                     | 680 |
|        | Ihesu sende hyr sowcour sone                   |     |

664. leut.

672. a gaynis.

679. A mang.

P. 75.

In Egyp vp scho ryvys  
 The kyng of Egyp lay in his toure  
 Behelde y<sup>e</sup> schyp y<sup>t</sup> throu grete stoure  
 Lay brokyn on the sande 685  
 He comaundynt a squyer fre  
 Ga luke quhat in yhone schyp may be  
 The storme has broght to lande  
 Thidder the squyer went full tyte  
 On the schyp burde can he smyte 690  
 A lady vp can stande  
 Scho lay & lenyt hyr to the burde  
 For febilnes scho myght noght speke a vorde  
 Bot made synis with hyr hande  
 The squyer wyst noght quhat scho mynt. 695  
 Agayn to the kyng he is went  
 And knelyt downe on his kne  
 Lorde in yhone schyp na thing thare is  
 Bot a woman be lyklynes  
 And verraly scho lukis on me 700  
 A fresche lady of flessche & bane  
 A fayirare saw I neuer nane  
 Outane yhour lady fre  
 Scho makis synis with hyr hande  
 At scho is of ane oyr lande 705  
 Sa far beyhounde the see  
 Schyr marmadok heght the kyng  
 He went to see y<sup>t</sup> suete thyng  
 And to the schyp he gays  
 To y<sup>e</sup> lady quhyte as fame 710  
 He bade hyr speke in goddis name  
 Agayne the kyng scho rase

689. Hyidder.

693. avordē.

696. A gayn.

698. thareis.

706. be yhounde.

712. A gayne.

- P. 76. That cumly lady that was mylde  
 Scho hade sa wepyt for hyr chylde  
 That ner spylt scho was 715  
 Till y<sup>e</sup> towne thai hyr ledde  
 Delycious mettis thai hyr bedde  
 With gude will scho tham tays  
 To y<sup>e</sup> lady spekis the kyng  
 Quhare was thou borne thou suete thyng 720  
 That is sa bryght of ble  
 Lorde in arteas borne I was  
 Sir prinsanaure my fader is  
 Is lorde of that cuntre  
 It befell me anys on a day 725  
 I & my maydynnis went to play  
 Be a syde of the see  
 The wynde was lyght a bate thare stude  
 I & my squyer in we yeide  
 Wnkystyn man was he 730  
 On lande I left my maydynnis all  
 My squyer can on slepe fall  
 My mantill on hym I dreught  
 Smyrt stormys than rase me one  
 This aught dayis met gat I none 735  
 That wroght me all this woght  
 A grefon come in my maste care  
 My yhowng squyer fra me he bare  
 Southe eft with hym he flought  
 The kyng sayde damysell mak gude chere 740  
 Thou art my broder doghter dere  
 For ioy on hym scho lowght  
 Now is sir eglemor hale & sounde

P. 77. And recoueryt of his wonde  
 And hamewart walde he pas 745  
 The Emprioure he can hym blis  
 His doghter & the Empris  
 Cristabell was maste in his thoght  
 The wormys hede foryhet he noght  
 On his spere he it bare 750  
 The Erll herde tell I vnderstande  
 That syr eglemor was cumande  
 With that wormys hede  
 A sqwyer gays agayne hym sone  
 Lorde all thus the Erll has done 755  
 Fayr cristabell is dede  
 A man chylde than has scho borne  
 The Erll has als his liffe forlorne  
 He was bathe quhyte & rede  
 In a schyp done war thai twa 760  
 And with the wallis lattyn ga  
 He swonyt in that tyde  
 Dere gode sayde that lorde sa fre  
 Quhare may the gentill women be  
 In chamur with hyr that was 765  
 The squyer answerit than full sone  
 Fra scho to the see was done  
 Ilkane ther way can pas  
 The knyght went sone to the hall  
 Amang thir gentill lordis all 770  
 Before the Erll of arteas  
 He sayde tak thare thi wormys hede  
 For all is myne that here is levyde  
 Thou syttis now in my place

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| P. 78. | It was grete pete for to heire         | 775 |
|        | Quhen he callyt on cristabell his fere |     |
|        | Art thou now in the see                |     |
|        | Gode that deit on rude werraly         |     |
|        | Of thi saull mot haff mercy            |     |
|        | And off thi yowng son fre              | 780 |
|        | The Erll yede & tuke the toure         |     |
|        | For ferdnes of sir eglemore            |     |
|        | Euer mare wa hym be                    |     |
|        | He sayde gentill men gode yow saf      |     |
|        | All that ordyr off knyghtede will haff | 785 |
|        | Ryse vp & cum to me                    |     |
|        | Thai war full fayne to wyrk his will   |     |
|        | Wp thai rase & come hym till           |     |
|        | He gaf tham ordyr sone                 |     |
|        | In that hall for outyn bade            | 790 |
|        | xxx. knyghtis thare he made            |     |
|        | Or on the morne at none                |     |
|        | Thai that lytill hade euer ilkone      |     |
|        | He gaf tham lande to lif apon          |     |
|        | On cristabellis saull to mene          | 795 |
|        | Ande syne lordyngis I vnderstande      |     |
|        | He tuke the way to the haly lande      |     |
|        | Quhar gode on rude was done            |     |
|        | Sir eglemore as ye may heire           |     |
|        | Duellis thare bot .x.v. yhere          | 800 |
|        | The hethyn folke amang                 |     |
|        | Sa doghtely he hym bare                |     |
|        | Quhare ony dedis of armys ware         |     |
|        | Agaynis tham that liffit in wrang      |     |
|        | Be the .xv. yhere was gane             | 805 |

785. offknyghtede.



P. 79.

His son that the grefon hade tane  
 He was bathe stythe & strang  
 In batell na in tornament  
 Thare myght na man syt his dynt  
 Bot to the Erde he tham dang 810  
 Now is degrebell waxin wyght  
 The kyng of israel made hym knyght  
 Lystynniss lordis les & mare  
 Quhat kyn armys that he bare  
 Gyf ye wil vnderstande 815  
 He beris in asoure a grefon al golde  
 Richely portrat on the molde  
 And in his clukis hyngande  
 A man chylde in skarlat mantill wondyn.  
 With a gude goldyn gyrdill bowndyn 820  
 As he was broght to lande  
 The kyng of israel wox alde  
 Till degrebell his son he talde  
 I walde thou hade wyfe  
 Till I *lyff* my son sa dere 825  
 Quhen I am dede thou as na pere  
 Thi riches is sa ryffe  
 A messynger standis besyde the kyng  
 In egyp wommys sa swete a thyng  
 I knaw nane syk on lyfe 830  
 The kyng of egyp has athis sworne  
 Sall na man haf hyr that is borne  
 Bot he wyn hyr with knyfe  
 The kyng sweris be the rude  
 We will noght let & scho be gude 835  
 Now gude sone buske the swythe

825. list.

P. 8c.

Rychely thai made tham yare  
 Thare purvians to schyp thai bare  
 To pas tha watteris lyght  
 Be awght wokis war cumyn till ende 840  
 In lande of egyp can he leynde  
 Thare custumys for to kythe  
 Son degrebell the kyng can say  
 Swythe dres the in the best aray  
 Gode sende the tythandis blythe 845  
 Messyngeris went be fore to tell  
 Here cumys the kyng of israel  
 Wyth ane sa sture menyne  
 The prince his son with mony knyght  
 For to se that lady bryght 850  
 Gyf that thy willis be  
 He prayis the of thi herbry  
 For hym & his company.  
 Lestande dayis thre  
 The kyng sayde I trow I sall 855  
 Fynd gude gestenyng for tham all  
 Dere welcum sall thai be  
 Trowmpetis in top castellis rase  
 The kyng to the lande gays  
 His knyghtis war cledde in pall 860  
 His yhoung son as ye may heire  
 Of elde that was bot .xv. yhere  
 yhede before tham all  
 The kyng of egyp swythe gays  
 The tohir kyng be the hande tays 865  
 And lede hym in the hall  
 He saide gude syr *per* cheryte

848. menyhe.

864. swrthe.

P. 81.

That we myght se thy lady fre  
 Is quhyte as bane of quhale  
 The lady was of chamur broght 870  
 With manyns handis as scho war wroght.  
 Or kervyn oute of tre  
 Hyr awn son stude & hyr behelde  
 Weill war hym that the myght weilde.  
 Till hym selvyn sayde he 875  
 The kyng of israel askyt hyr Eme  
 Gyf scho myght wende atoure the streme  
 His sonys wyfe to be  
 He sayde sir kyng gyf that he may  
 Set me a schaft to morne at day 880  
 Thi askyn grant I the  
 Burdis was set till hall thay went  
 The trumpatis blew to met thay went  
 Thai made a ryalle chere  
 thir kyngis .ii. the des began 885  
 Sir degrebell & his moder than  
 For thay war syb full ner  
 Thir knyghtis went to setys I wys  
 Ilke squyer till his awn seruis  
 to serf his lorde sa dere 890  
 And sone eftir met went thai  
 The clerkis can the grace say  
 In hall as yhe may heire  
 On the morne quhen day sprang  
 Gentill men till armys thrang 895  
 Degrebell was sone dyght  
 The kyng of israel can assay  
 A fayr feylde that ilke day

877. a toure.

881. askyu.

|        |   |     |
|--------|---|-----|
| P. 82. | Wyth mony a nobill knyght                 |     |
|        | Grete lordis quhen thai hym se            | 900 |
|        | Thai spere quhat man may yhoune be.       |     |
|        | That weris the griffou ryght              |     |
|        | Herrotis of armys can tham tell           |     |
|        | yhone is the prince of israel             |     |
|        | Be war for he is wyght                    | 905 |
|        | The kyng of Egyp tuke a schaft            |     |
|        | The prince sone has ane oyr clawglit      |     |
|        | Thoght he was neuer sa kene               |     |
|        | Agayne the kyng he made hym bowne         |     |
|        | Bathe hors & man he strake all doune      | 910 |
|        | To the grovnde sa grene                   |     |
|        | Schyr degrebell or he walde rest          |     |
|        | Thre grete schafftis in sownder he brest. |     |
|        | For y <sup>t</sup> lady schene            |     |
|        | the kyng sayde than sa gode me saff       | 915 |
|        | Thou art maist worthy hyr to haff         |     |
|        | Sa say thay all bedene                    |     |
|        | Now grete lordis can oyr assay            |     |
|        | And squyeris on the tothyr day            |     |
|        | That doghty war in deide                  | 920 |
|        | The kyngis .ii. thare trewthys plyght     |     |
|        | And cristabell that ilke nyght            |     |
|        | Till kyrk thai can hyr lede               |     |
|        | Throu myght of gode sa has he spedde      |     |
|        | His awn moder can he wedde                | 925 |
|        | As clerkis in bukis can reide             |     |
|        | Scho saw his armys hym beforne            |     |
|        | An thoght on hyr chylde away was borne    |     |
|        | Scho wepyt as scho war wode               |     |

902. griffou.

909. A gayne.

928. a way.

P. 83.

He sayde quhat ayllis the lady clere 930  
 Quhy wepis thou & makis syk chere  
 It semys thou has forthoght  
 Sir in thi armys a foul I se  
 That sum tyme bare away fra me  
 A chylde full dere I boght 935  
 In a skarlat mantill wondyn  
 With a goldyn gyrdill boundyn  
 That richely was wroght  
 The kyng of israel sayde be goddis myght  
 In my forest couthe he lyght 940  
 A grype to lande hym broght  
 He comaundynt a squyer y<sup>t</sup> was heynde  
 Efter the gyrdill for to wende  
 The coffyr it was in layt  
 Fourthe he broght tham full rathe 945  
 The mantill & the gyrdill bathe  
 That richely war grathit  
 Allace sayde the lady fre  
 Thir war reft me on the see  
 In swonyng than scho braide 950  
 How lang tyme the kyng can say  
 • xv. yhere *per* me fay  
 Thai sentit till all scho sayde  
 Quod degrebell with outyn bade  
 Ane *ouyre* syb maryage haf we made 955  
 In the spryng of may  
 The kyng sayde sa gode me saffe  
 Will scho ony of my Erllis haffe  
 He *ansueryt* hym full sone  
 Lorde I halde yhour Erllis gude 960

935. bohgt.

955. onyre.

959. ausueryt.

- P. 84. Sa do I my moder be the rude  
 I weddyt hyr before none  
 Thare sall nane haf hyr be mary  
 Bot he that wynnys hyr doghtely  
 As I my self has done 965  
 Ilke lorde till oyr can say  
 For hyr luf we will turnay  
 With swerdis in oure hande  
 Quha sa may wyn y<sup>t</sup> lady clere  
 For till haf hyr till his fere 970  
 Quhare that hym lykys to leynde  
 Herrotis of armys furthe war sent  
 For to cry that turnament  
 In ilke landis ende  
 Sir eglemore was hamewart boune. 975  
 And herde of this deide of grete renoune  
 And thydder walde he wende  
 Grete lordis y<sup>t</sup> herde that cry  
 T<sup>h</sup>iddir thai come full redy  
 Als fast as thay myght fare 980  
 The kyng of sowdan dyd also  
 And oyr lordis mony ma  
 That ryche colaris ware  
 Sir eglemore thocht he was last  
 He was noght werst for till oute cast 985  
 The knyght was cledde in care  
 Fra cristabell was done to se  
 Efterwart syk armys bare he  
 Lystynnys I wil yhow tell  
 He beris of ayour a schyp of golde 990  
 Richely portrait on the molde

[*One blank leaf in original.*]

975. hame wart.

979. Tiddir.

988. Efter wart.

[*The following lines are supplied from Laing's reprint.*]

P. 84a.

Full well and worthely  
 The see was made both grymme and bolde  
 A yonge chylde of a nyght olde  
 And a woman lyenge thereby  
 Of sylver was the mast, of golde the fave  
 Sayle rope cabels echone  
 Paynted were worthely  
 Harraldes of armes soone on hye  
 Every lordes armes gan discrye  
 In that felde so brode  
 Than crystabell as whyte as floure  
 She sate upon an hye toure  
 For her that crye was made  
 The yonge knyght of ffytene yeare old  
 That was both doughty and bolde  
 In to the felde he rode  
 Who so that Syr Degrabell dyd smyte  
 With his dynte they fell tyte  
 Neuer one his stroke abode  
 Syr Eglamoure houed and behelde  
 How the folke in the feelde downe felde  
 The knyghtes all bedene  
 When Degrabell him se he rode hym tyll  
 And sayd sir why are ye so styll  
 Amonge all these knyghtes kene  
 Eglamoure sayd to hym ywys  
 I am come out of hetheness  
 It were synne me to mete  
 Degrabell sayde so mote I thee

5. fave.

9. grandiscrye.

22. be dene.

P. 84b.

More worshyppe it had ben to thee  
 Unarmed to have bene  
 The ffather on the sonne loughe  
 Have ye not had Justynge ynoughe  
 Where that you have be  
 That daye fall have I sene  
 Wyth as bygge men have I bene  
 And yet wel gone my waye  
 And yet forsoth sayd he than  
 I wyll do as well as I can  
 Wyth you ones to playe  
 Herde to gyther the knyghtes donge  
 With great speares sharpe and longe  
 Them behelde echone  
 Syr Eglamour as it was happe  
 He gave his sonne such a rappe  
 That to the grounde wente he  
 Alas than sayd that lady fre  
 My sonne is dead by goddes pitie  
 The kene knyght hath hym slayne  
 Than men sayde holy on molde  
 The knight that beareth the shyppe of golde  
 Hath wonne her on the playne  
 Harroldes of armes cryed than  
 Is there now any maner of man  
 Will make his bodye good  
 That wyll just any more  
 Saye now whyle we be here  
 Degrabell sayd by god almyght



P. 85.

That with hym baldely walde I fecht  
 War he neuer sa wode  
 All hale the folke sayde now  
 Best worthy lorde art thou 995  
 Till haf that frely fude  
 Till vnarme tham lordis gays  
 Schort cotis atouart tham tays  
 To mete than can thai wende  
 The doghty knyght y<sup>t</sup> wan the gre 1000  
 Was marschalyt with that lady fre  
 Scho franyt hym as hir freynde  
 Be quhat reson y<sup>t</sup> he bare  
 the schyp of golde with mast & are.  
 He answeryt as the heynde 1005  
 My lady & my yhoung son  
 Damysell to the se war done.  
 And thare thai made thar ende  
 Knowlage of hym can scho ta  
 And sayde gude sir how fell it sa 1010  
 At thay war broght to grownde  
 I was in a far cuntre  
 Hyr fader dyd tham to the se  
 Wyth the wallis to founde  
 Men callis me quhare I borne was 1015  
 Syr eglemore of arteas  
 That with a worme was wondit  
 In swonyng fell that lady fre  
 Welcum sir scho sayde to me  
 Dere haff I boght the are 1020  
 Wp scho sat & talde hym sone  
 How that scho to the see was done

P. 86.

With sorow & with care  
 Menstralis war gyffyn gyfftis fre  
 That thai myght y<sup>e</sup> better be 1025  
 To spende thai thar noght spare  
 It is full suthe be gode of hevyn  
 That mony metis at vnset stevyn  
 And sa be fell it thare  
 The kyng of israel began to tell 1030  
 Hou y<sup>t</sup> he fandē degrebell  
 Knyghtis lystynnit than  
 Schir eglemore sat downe on his kne.  
 And sayde sir kyng gode yhelde the  
 Thou has made hym a man 1035  
 that kyng than sayde I sall hym gyf  
 Half my lande quhill I may lif  
 Till my son quhite as swan  
 The kyng of soldane sayde als wa  
 I sall hym gyf organatha 1040  
 Me menys son thou hyr wan  
 The knyght he prayis thir kyngis thre.  
 In arteas at his weddyng to be  
 His lykyn for to haf  
 Thai grantyt hym bathe mare & les 1045  
 The grete lordis thare was  
 Iesu criste tham saf  
 Knyghtis dukis I vnderstande  
 And ryche ladyis of y<sup>t</sup> lande  
 All maner of man to schyp gays 1050  
 Trumpetis in top castellis rase  
 A cumly wynde tham draffe  
 Throw myght of gode y<sup>t</sup> faire naf

1030. be gan.

1051. Trūpetis.

P. 87.

In arteas vp thai raff  
 All at lykyng passyt the see 1055  
 The Erll of arteas in a kyrnell stude  
 Saw gentill men to lande yeid  
 And knyghtis till hors can dryffe  
 Fra he herde of sir eglemore  
 He fell oute of a castell toure 1060  
 And brake his neke belyffe  
 A messynger went agayne to tell  
 Quhat awnteris y<sup>t</sup> thare befell  
 With gode may na man stryffe  
 Thus in arteas ar thai lent 1065  
 Efter the Emprioure haf thay sent  
 Till that maryage sa fre.  
 Quha will cum to the mangery  
 Dere welcum sall thay be  
 Syr eglemore to kyrk can ga 1070  
 Sir degrebell & organatha  
 That lady bryght on ble  
 The kyng of israel sayde I sall yhou gyf  
 Half my lande till I may lif  
 Bruke weill all efter me 1075  
 With myrthe this maryage was made  
 xv. dayis all thare a bade  
 A mang thir lordis heynde  
 And syne for suthe as I yhou say  
 Ilke man tuke his awn way 1080  
 Quhare y<sup>t</sup> hym lykyt to leynde  
 Menstralys war gyffyn gyfftis fre  
 That thai myght the better be  
 The baldelyar to dispende

1054. Iu.

1062. a gayne.

P. 88. In rome this romans crownyt is 1085  
 Iesu bryng ws till his blis  
 That lestis for owtynde

Explicit

[IIIIb.]

Balade.

P. 88. In all oure gardyn growis thare na flouris  
 Herbe nor tree y<sup>t</sup> frute has borne this yere  
 The levys ar doune schakyn with y<sup>e</sup> schouris  
 The fynkle fadit in oure grene herbere  
 The birdis y<sup>t</sup> bene wount to syngen here 5  
 In all this may vnese has songin thrise  
 And all of dangere is oure gardenere  
 And gentrise is put quite out of seruice

Quhat y<sup>t</sup> I mene be this I dar nocht speke  
 For I na dare my hert it is so sare 10  
 Na neuer sall I me revenge na wreke  
 Bot on my self all thogh I suld forfar  
 Saufand beaute I can prise na mare  
 Of hyr y<sup>t</sup> was wont to be gudeliest  
 And suth it is & sene in all our quhare 15  
 No erdly thing bot for a tyme may lest

Sen in this world thare is no sekernes  
 Bot pas mon all & end mon euery thingis  
 I tak my leve at all vnstedfastnes 19

14. tobe.

18.\*thing is.

[Follow two blank leaves. No colophon or device.]

In rome this romans crowne is  
Jesu byng vs till his blis  
That lefts for owtyn ende

Explicte

Balade

**I** M all oure gardyn growis thare na flour is  
Herbe nor tree þ frute has borne this yere  
The leveys ar douñ schakyn with þ schouris  
The fynkle sadit in oure grene herbere  
The birdis þ bene wount to syngen here  
In all this may vnele has songin thise  
And all of dangere is oure gardenere  
And gentrile is put quite out of service

Quhat þ I mene be this I dar nocht speke  
for I na dare my hert it is so sare  
Na neuer sall I me revenge na wreke  
Bot on my self all thogh I luld for far  
Sauf and beaute I can prile na mare  
Of hyr þ was wout to be gudeliest  
And suth it is ⁊ sene in all our quhare  
No erdly thing bot for a tyme may lest

Sen in this world thare is no sekernes  
Bot ⁊ as mon all ⁊ end mon every thing is  
I tak my leve at all vntstedfastnes



## [IV.]

P. 89. Here beynnys ane litil tretie intitult the goldyn targe  
compilit be Maister Wilgum Dunbar.

[*Follows the device of Walterus Chepman. Poem begins  
on next leaf.*]





P. 91.

**R**YGHTE as the stern of day begouth to schyne  
 Quhen gone to bed war vesper and lucyne

I raise and by a rosere did me rest

Wp sprang the goldyn candill matutyne

With clere depurit bemes cristallyne 5

Glading the mery foulis in thair nest

Or phebus was in purpur cape reuest

Wp raise the lark the hevyns menstrale fyne

In May / in till a morow myrthfullest

Full angellike thir birdis sang thair houris 10

Within thair courtyns grene in to thair bouris.

Apparalit quhite and rede wyth blomes suete

Anamalit was the felde wyth all colouris

The perly droppis schake in silvir schouris.

Quhill all in balme did branch and leuis flete 15

To part fra phebus did aurora grete

Hir cristall teris I saw hyng on the flouris

Quhilk he for lufe all drank vp wyth his hete

For mirth of may wyth skippis and wyth happis.

The birdis sang vpon the tender croppis 20

With curiouse note as venus chapell clerkis

The rosis yong new spreding of thair knopis

War powderit bryt with hevinly beriall droppis

Throu bemes rede birnyng as ruby sperkis.

The skyes rang for schoutyng of the larkis 25

The purpur hevyn our scailit in silvir sloppis

Ourgilt the treis branchis lef & barkis

Doune throu the ryce a ryuir ran wyth stremys

So lustily agayn thai lykand lemys

That all the lake as lamp did leme of licht 30

In the original the lines of this poem are not indented.

- P. 92. Quhilk schadovit all about wy<sup>th</sup> twynkling glemis  
 That bewis bathit war in secund bemys  
     Throu the reflex of phebus visage bry<sup>t</sup>  
     On every syde the hegies raise on hicht  
 The bank was grene / the bruke vas full of bremys 35  
     The stazneris clere as stern in frosty ny<sup>t</sup>
- The cristall air the sapher firmament  
 The ruby skyes of the orient  
     Kest beriall bemes on emera<sup>nt</sup> bewis grene  
 The rosy garth depaynt and redolent 40  
 With purpur azure gold and goulis gent  
     Arayed was. by dame fflora the quene  
     So nobily. that ioy was for to sene  
 The roch agayn the riwir resplendent  
     As low enlumynit / all the leues schene 45
- Quhat throu the mery foulys armony  
 And throu the ryueris soun<sup>e</sup> ry<sup>t</sup> ran me by  
     On fflorais mantill I slepit as I lay  
 Quhare sone in to my dremes fantasy  
 I saw approch agayn the orient sky 50  
     A saill als quhite as blossom vpon spray  
     Wyth merse of gold bry<sup>t</sup> as the stern of day  
 Quhilk tendit to the land full lustily  
     As falcoun<sup>e</sup> swift desyruse of hir pray
- And hard on burd vnto the blomyt medis 55  
 Among the grene rispis and the redis  
     Arrivit sche quhar fro anone thare landis.  
 Ane hundreth ladyes lusty in to wedis.  
 Als fresch as flouris that in may vp spredis  
     In kirtillis grene withoutyn kell or bandis 60

31. wyht.

39. emeraut.

60. with outyn.

- P. 93. Thair bry<sup>t</sup> hairis hang glet<sup>er</sup>ing on the strandis  
 In tressis clere wyppit wyth goldyn thredis  
 With pappis quhite / and mydlis small as wandis
- Discri<sup>ze</sup> I wald bot quho coud wele endyte  
 How all the feldis wyth thai lilies quhite 65  
 Depaynt war bry<sup>t</sup> quhilk to the hevyn did glete  
 Noucht thou omer als fair as thou coud wryte  
 For all thine ornate stilis so *perfyte*  
 Nor yit thou Tullius / quhois lippis suete.  
 Off rethorike did in to *termes flete* 70  
 your aureate tongis both bene all to lyte  
 For to compile that paradise complete
- Thare saw I nature / and venus quene & quene  
 The fresch aurora and lady Flora schene  
 Iuno Appollo / and Proserpyna 75  
 Dyane the goddesse chaste of woddis grene  
 My lady Cleo that help of makaris bene  
 Thetes Pallas / and prudent Minerua  
 Fair feynit Fortune / and lemand lucina  
 Thir mychti quenis in *crounis* my<sup>t</sup> be sene 80  
 Wyth bemys blith bricht as lucifera
- Thare saw I may. of myrthfull monethis quene  
 Betwix Aprile / and Iune hir sistir schene  
 Within the gardyng walking vp & doune  
 Quham of / the foulis gladdith all bedene 85  
 Scho was full *tender* in hir yeris grene  
 Thare saw I nature *present* hir a goune  
 Rich to behald and nobil of renoune  
 Off ewiry hew vnder the hevin that bene  
 Depaynt and broud be gude proporcion 90

61. gleting.

64. distrine.

69. quho is.

80. croms.

83. Betnix.

84. gardynh.

85. be dene.

87. pnt.

90. aud.

- P. 94. Full lustily thir ladyes all in fere  
 Enterit within this park of most plesere  
     Quhare that I lay our helit wyth leuis ronk  
 The mery foulis blisfullest of chere  
 Salust nature me thought on thair manere 95  
     And ewiry blome on branch and eke on bonk  
     Opnyt and spred thair balmy leuis donk  
 Full low enclynyng to thair quene so clere  
     Quham of thair noble norising thay thonk.
- Syne to dame Flora on the samyn wyse 100  
 Thay saluse / and thay thank a thousand syse  
     And to dame Wenus lufis mychti quene  
 Thay sang balleztis in lufe as was the gyse  
 With amourouse notis lusty to devise  
     As thay that had lufe in thair hertis grene 105  
     Thair hony throtis opnyt fro the splene  
 With werblis suete did perse the hevinly skyes  
     Quhill loud resownyt the firmament serene
- Ane othir court thare saw I consequent  
 Cupide the king wyth bow in hand ybent 110  
     And dredefull arowis grundyn scharp & square  
 Thare saw I mars *the* god arnypotent  
 Afull and sterne. strong and corpolent  
     Thare saw I crabbit Saturn ald & haire  
     His luke was lyke for to *per*turb the aire 115  
 Thare was Mercurius wise and eloquent  
     Of rethorike that fand the flouris faire
- Thare was the god of gardingis priapus  
 Thare was the god of wildernes phanus.  
     And Ianus god of entree delytable 120

P. 95. Thare was the god of fludis Neptunus  
 Thare was the god of wyndis Eolus  
 With variand luke ry<sup>t</sup> lyke a lord vnstable.  
 Thare was Bacus the gladder of the table  
 There was pluto the elrich incubus 125  
 In cloke of grene his court vsit no sable

And ewiry one of thir in grene arayit.  
 On harp or lute full merily thai playit  
 And sang ballettis with michty notis clere  
 Ladyes to dance full sobirly assayit 130  
 Endlang the lusty rywir so thai mayit  
 Thair obseruance ry<sup>t</sup> hevynly was to here  
 Than crap I throu the leuis. & drew nere  
 Quhare yat I was ry<sup>t</sup> sudaynly affrayt  
 All throu a luke / quhilk I haue boucht full dere 135

And schortly for to speke / be lufis quene  
 I was aspyit scho bad hir archearis kene  
 Go me arrest / and thay no tyme delayit  
 Than ladyes fair lete fall thair mantillis gren  
 With bowis big in tressit hairis schene 140  
 All sudaynly thay had a felde arayit  
 And yit ry<sup>t</sup> gretly was I noucht affrayit.  
 The party was so plesand for to sene  
 A wonder lusty bikkir me assayit

And first of all with bow In hand ybent 145  
 Come dame beautee ry<sup>t</sup> as scho wald me schent  
 Syne folowit all hir dameselis yfere  
 With mony diuerse afull instrument  
 Wnto the pres fair having wyth hir went  
 Fyne portrature plesance & lusty chere 150

132. he vynly.

140. lowis.

141. a rayit.

- P. 96. Than come Resoun with schelde of gold so clere  
 In plate and maille as mars armypotent  
 Defendit me / that nobil cheuallere
- Syne tender youth come wyth hir virgyns ying  
 Grene innocence / and shamefull abaising. 155  
 And quaking drede wyth humble obedience  
 The goldyn targe harmyt thay no thing  
 Curage in thame was noucht begonne to spring  
 Full sore thay dred to done a violence  
 Suete womanhede I saw cum in presence. 160  
 Of artilye a warld sche did in bring  
 Seruit wyth ladyes full of reuerence
- Sche led wyth hir nurture and lawlynes  
 Contenance / pacience / gude fame & stedfastnes.  
 Discrecioun gentrise and considerance 165  
 Leuefull company & honest besynes  
 Benigne luke / mylde chere & sobirnes  
 All thir bure ganyeis to do me greuance  
 Bot resoun bure the targe wyth sik constance  
 Thair scharp assayes mycht do no dures 170  
 To me for all thair afull ordynance
- Wnto the pres persewit hie degree  
 Hir folowit ay estate and dignitee  
 Comparisoun honour and noble array  
 Will wantonnes renown and libertee 175  
 Richesse Fredome and eke nobilitee  
 Wit ye thay did thair baner hye display  
 A cloud of arowis as hayle schour lousit thay  
 And schot quhill wastit was thair artilye  
 Syne went abak reboytit of thair pray 180

- P. 97. Quhen venus had *persautit* this rebute  
 Dissymilance scho bad go mak *persute*  
 At all powere to perse the goldyn targe  
 And scho that was of doubilnes the rute  
 Askit hir choise of archeris in refute 185  
 Wenus the best bad hir go wale at large  
 Scho tuke presence plicht ankers of the barge  
 And fair callyng that wele a flayn coud schute  
 And cherising for to complete hir charge
- Dame hamelynes scho tuke in company 190  
 That hardy was and hende in archery  
 And broucht dame beautee to the felde agayn  
 With all the choise of venus cheualry  
 Thay come and bikkerit vnabaisitly  
 The schour of arowis rappit on as rayn 195  
 Perilouse presence that mony syre has slayn  
 The bataill broucht on bordour hard vs by  
 The salt was all the sarar suth to sayn
- Thik was the schote of grundyn dartis kene  
 Bot resoun with the scheld of gold so schene 200  
 Warly defendit quho so ewir assayes  
 The aufull stoure he manly did sustene  
 Quhilk presence kest a pulder in his ene  
 And than as drunkyn man he all forvayit  
 Quhen he was blynd the fule wyth hym thay playit 205  
 And banyst hym among the bewis grene  
 That sory sicht me sudaynly affrayit
- Than was I woundit to the deth wele nere  
 And yoldyn as a wofull prisonnere  
 To lady beautee in a moment space 210

- P. 98. Me thought scho semyt lustiar of chere  
 Efter that reso<sup>un</sup> tynt had his eyne clere  
 Than of before / and lufiare of face  
 Quhy was thou blyndit reso<sup>un</sup>. quhi allace  
 And gert ane hell. my paradise appere 215  
 And mercy seme / quhare that I fand no grace
- Dissymulance was besy me to sile  
 And fair calling did oft apon me smyle  
 And cherising me fed wyth wordis fair  
 New acqyntance enbracit me a quhile 220  
 And faouryt me. quhill men my<sup>t</sup> go a myle  
 Syne tuke hir leve. I saw hir nevir mare  
 Than saw I dangere toward me repair.  
 I coud eschew hir presence be no wyle  
 On syde scho lukit wyth ane fremyt fare 225
- And at the last departing coud hir dresse  
 And me delyu<sup>er</sup>it vnto hevynesse  
 For to remayne / and scho in cure me take.  
 Be this the lord of wyndis wyth wodenes  
 God Eolus his bugill blew I gesse 230  
 That with the blast the leuis all to schake  
 And sudaynly in the space of a luke  
 All was hyne went thare was bot wilde<sup>r</sup>nes  
 Thare was no more bot birdis bank and bruke
- In twynklyng of ane eye to scip thai went 235  
 And swyth vp saile vnto the top thai stent  
 And with swift course atour the flude thai frak  
 Thai fyrit gunnis wyth powder violent  
 Till that the reke raise to the firmament  
 The rochis all resownyt wyth the rak 240



- P. 99. For rede it semyt that the raynbow brak.  
 Wyth spirit affrayde apon my fete I sprent  
 Among the clewis so carefull was the crak
- And as I did awake of my *sueving*  
 The ioyfull birdis merily did syng 245  
 For myrth of phebus *tendir* bemes schene  
 Suete war. the vapouris soft the morowing  
 Halesum the vale depaynt wyth flouris ying  
 The air *attemperit* sobir and amene  
 In quhite and rede was all the felde besene 250  
 Throu naturis nobil fresch anamalyng  
 In mirthfull may of ewiry moneth quene
- O reuerend Chaucere rose of rethoris all  
 As in oure tong ane flour imperiall  
 That raise in britane ewir quho redis ry<sup>t</sup> 255  
 Thou beris of makaris the tryumph riall  
 Thy frech anamalit termes celicall  
 This *mater* coud illumynit haue full bry<sup>t</sup>  
 Was thou *noucht* of oure inglisch all the l<sup>ft</sup>  
 Surmounting ewiry tong terrestriall 260  
 Alls fer as mayes morow dois mydnycht.
- O morall Gower / and ludgate laureate  
 your sugurit lippis and tongis aureate  
 Bene to oure eris cause of grete delyte  
 your angel mouthis most mellifuate 265  
 Oure rude langage has clere illumynate  
 And fair our gilt oure spech that imperfyte  
 Stude or your goldyn pennis schupe to *write*  
 This Ile before was bare and desolate  
 Off rethorike. or lusty fresch endyte 270

241. rayn bow.

244. sneving.

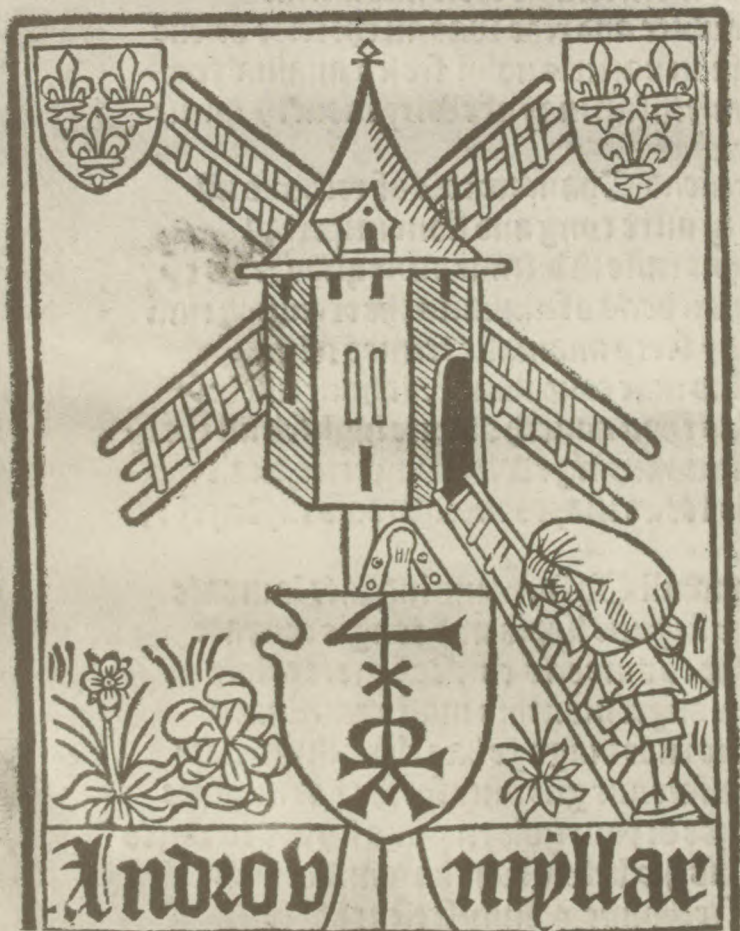
259. noucht.

268. wirte.

P. 100. Thou lytill quair be ewir obedient  
 Humble subiect and symple of entent  
     Before the face of ewiry connyng wicht  
 I knaw quhat thou of rethorike may spent  
 Off all hir lusty rosis redolent. 275  
     Is none in to thy gerland sett on hicht  
     Eschame thar of and draw the out of sicht  
 Rude is thy wede disteynit bare and rent  
     Wele aucht thou be aferit of the licht

[*No Colophon. Follows the device of Androu Myllar.*]

Thou lytill quair be eWir obedient  
 Humble subiect and symple of entent  
 Before the fare of eWiry connyng Wicht  
 JknaW quhat thou of rethorike may spent  
 Off all hir lusty ros'is redolent,  
 Js nou' in to thy gerland sett on hicht  
 Elchame thar of and draW the out of licht  
 Rude is thy Wede disteynit bare and rent  
 Wele aucht thou be a ferit of the licht





[V.]

[HEIR BEGYNNYS ANE BUKE OF GUD  
COUNSALE TO THE KING HOW TO  
REULL THIS REALME.]

*[Title is from Laing. In the original two blank leaves  
precede the poem.]*



P. 101. Ryght as all stringis ar reullit in ane harp  
 In ane accord and twnyt all with ane vthe  
 Quhilk is as king yan curiously yai carp  
 The sound is suete quhen that ye sang is suthe  
 Bot quhen yai ar discordant false and muthe 5  
 Thar wil no man tak plesans in that play  
 Thai myght weill thole ye menstrale wer away

Bot and ye stringe be not all trew and traist  
 Quhat sall we do sall we ye menstrale wite  
 ye bot he bend and preue yam with a wrast 10  
 Be yei vntrew pull out and mak all quite  
 And othir trew put in the stede als tyte  
 And change ay sua quhill he find trew concorde  
 Than wil men say he is worth to be lord

Thou ryall king all yis suld reull yi realme 15  
 Gud sound and suthe fast to yi segis gif  
 Thy tyme to teche all suld be tane as tewme  
 Thi lawis suld ger yi lyegis laulik lif  
 Thou suld ger syft yi segis throu a siff  
 Se quha wer worth to worschip quha to wa 20  
 And yam reward eftir as yai cause ma

Reward worthy and punise wekitnes  
 Nurice vertu exclude vice and errour  
 Consider weill ye sound of yi segis  
 Knaw ther curage as face in a mirroure 25  
 Sen god maid ye to be ther gouuernour.  
 And you put blind men in ther gouuernans  
 Thow salbe punist for ther ignorans

P. 102. For sic men as you deputis vnder ye  
 Quheder yai be fulis wekit men or wise 30  
 All men will traist y<sup>e</sup> sic like mone you be  
 As you committis to gouerne thy office  
 Hou suld a man but knowlege keip iustice  
 Or but wisdomē to be a gouernoure  
 Thus may you neuyr of ther deidis haif honour. 35

Bot ger yong lordis study in yi laws  
 And in ther youthhed tak sum techement  
 How suld a man be wyse that no thing knowis  
 To gif ye counsale in yi parliament  
 Or for to gif a ryghtwise iugement 40  
 Nor for to gouerne iustice in yi lande  
 That hes ther wit to seik at othisis hanede

O prince think quhy yi crowne wes gewin ye till  
 Thi suerd yi ceptour in takin of iustice  
 Fra hieast god to discernē gud and ill 45  
 Expell wikkit and luf yam that ar wyse  
 And oure all thingis put wisemen in office  
 And knaw yam well that sall yi iugis be  
 Sen all ye plight and perrell lysis one ye

Bot sen a mannis wit may not suffice 50  
 For to mantene so hie a gouernance  
 Thow suld ger choise yi covnsale that wer wyse  
 Be all yi thre estatis hayl ordinance  
 Syne lay alhale ye charge in ther ballance  
 To gif ye counsale in yi gouernance 55  
 As yai will ansuer and to ye gret iugement

31. willtraist.

39. comisale.

48. Aud.

33. knaw lege.

40. ryghtwise.

55. goñnance.

36. iu.



P. 103. And cheise na man for hye lordschip na blud  
 Na gret power of riches to counsale  
 Bot be electione chose of men of gud  
 Quhilk god and man plesis ther gouuernail 60  
 That hes ye vocis of all ye commounis haill  
 To luf gud lawte iustice and prudens  
 And knowē of gud lif and gud consciens

Think one yat you mone gif a tribute compte.  
 And ansuere for yi Juge and yi sell 65  
 And wat not quhen you sal be summond  
 For to comper quhare you sall langest duell  
 Quhar na reward sall be bot heuin or hell  
 Thar sall na man be ransonyt for na ger  
 Bot euerilk man sall his awin charge beyr 70

Now tak not all ye burdin one yi bak  
 with speziall counsale in to preuete  
 Gif it beis ill you sall haif all ye lak  
 youth it be weill small honour is to the  
 For euer ye proffit of communitie 75  
 Is put one bak quhen sic men hes ye cure  
 And euyr yi crowne is indegent and pure

Thus may you se be suche experiens  
 Be folkis yat hes yi gudis for to spende  
 Thai ger ye trow yow may not mak dispense 80  
 One yi houshald not half a yere till ende  
 Bot in hunting et sornyng yai ye sende  
 One lordis et one abbais here et yare  
 Thai by lordschippis bot yow art alweis baire

69. beransonyt.

74. houour; tothe.

- P. 104. Quhat makis yis bot caytif creaturis 85  
 Quhilk couth newir counsale bot in covatise  
 Quhilk had newir hert nor heid till he honoris  
 Wenand no wy bot wrethitnes I wyse  
 Lord god quhar ar yer priucis he of price  
 Quhilk one iustice set all thir erdly glore 90  
 And richit yam self et ther realme more et more
- Thar suld newir caytife be counsale till a king  
 Ne king suld newir of his smal comptis know  
 Na wit of scantnes na of wrethit thing  
 Quhilk my<sup>t</sup> his hert to neid or mister draw. 95  
 All his delite suld be to keip ye law  
 For hie honour hie worschip et renoune  
 With wrethitnes restis newir in a personne
- It is degrading till a kingis crowne  
 To mell wyth small wrechit besynes 100  
 Na with na tutlaris for to rouk na rovne  
 To lere to conqese gudis with scantnes  
 Nobilite suld mell bot wyth nobilnes  
 And specialie ye noble maieste  
 Suld newir be travalit bot in maters hie 105
- For sic men counsalis ewir to covatise  
 The quhilk to law is mortale innemy  
 Gret covatise is marchand of iustice  
 Et ewir is redy law to sel et by.  
 Suld men sic be of yi counsales for yi 110  
 Na bere office quhar in yi honour lyis  
 Quhilk my<sup>t</sup> be botht fra iustice one yis wise

P. 105. And exclud al effeccion singlare  
 And to ye commone profet ay tak heyde  
 Quhen kingis settis yam for prow particulare 115  
 The realme sall newir haif honour of ther deide  
 Dreidis yow to want or quhare of hes yow dreide.  
 Luf weill yi god him serue et keip iustice  
 Riches rebond<sup>is</sup> to men yat ar ry<sup>t</sup>uise

Quha wald be riche haif ee to honour ay 120  
 For riches follouis honour euyr mayr  
 Till honour wisdome is ye *nerest* way  
 And wisdome to wertu is ye verray aere  
 And vertu *cumis euer* of sciens and of laire  
 And sciens *cumis* onely throu god<sup>is</sup> grace 125  
 Conquest throu gud lif trauale and besynes

Thus *sen*e vertu is ground of alkin grace  
 And souerane lord of vertu is iustice  
 As well of worschip and of worthynes  
 For nane ar saif bot men that ar rihtuise 130  
 Hald vertu in yi hart and you be wyse  
 And in iustice set all yi besy cure  
 Thi realme sall riche and you sall neuyr be pure

Quhen rome was regit be wise senatour<sup>is</sup>  
 In iustice and in publik polise 135  
 Our all yis erd yai wer lorde and wictouris.  
 And tuk tribute for souerane seneyori  
 Bot quhen ye well of iustice wes gane dry  
 And public prow past in diuisionne  
 Thar gret glore turnit in dissolatioune 140

125. chrou.

139. s obliterated.

- P. 106. Her for keip law gif you wald hald yi land  
 And luf largese or you sall lordschip leise  
 But quhilk gret stait mygth *thoū* lang stedfast stand  
 The example in the be for yi self you seis  
 For falt of law all fawour of fortunē fleis 145  
 Herfor sectouris fermly scho haldis at fed  
 For quhilk hir dynt is dishonour and deide
- Iustice wald haif a generall president  
 Ane auditour of complante of ye pure  
 The quhilk daily suld *minister* iugement 150  
 To pure at cry iustice at yi dur  
 Spendand mar *yan* ther clame is of valour  
 Syne put on bak quhill gret cause decyde.  
 Syne lewand all for pouerte may not byde
- It is imposible to yi gret counsale 155  
 For to discusse all *materis* small and grete  
 Bot to small men *commit* all causis small  
 Of pur plennyeand that rarys at yi yet  
 Quhilk daily hes not half ther fill of met  
 with wif and barnis suonand for falt of brede 160  
 For quhilk god sall ye challenge of ther dede.
- The Iugis als yit hes iustice to leide  
 Oft tymes abuf ther iuridictione  
 Stopand ye laif for luf frendschip or feide  
 For radour request for meid or warisonē 165  
 Syne quhen ye parti complenyeis to ye croune  
 Thai send yam oft to ther iuge agane  
 Quhilk for ther complaynt full dere sall by y<sup>t</sup> blame.

143. word damaged.

162. yithes.

163. iuridictionne.

164. laiffor luffreundschip.

P. 107. The maneris ar of iugis generall  
 First to yi god sine to yi awin persone 170  
 To god yow hald yi hart et consciens hail  
 As to yi self and not to exceid resone  
 Syne to do law to peple in to *commoune*  
 For first yow suld *yam* schaw a gud n . . rour.  
 For peple oft followis ye tred of ye pastour 175

Quhat thank *cunnis* god ye for to iustefy  
 The puer *commonis* y<sup>t</sup> yow hes in to cuir  
 And syne yi self to leif maist wranguisly  
 Doand na resion to na creatur  
 traist weil sic lordschip may not lang endur 180  
 Wald yow tak tent vnto thir ald storiis  
 How mony princis ar *punist* one yis wyse

Gud iustice has ii partyes principale  
 the tane is dome et ry<sup>t</sup>uise iugement  
 The toyir is to mak ye scathis hail 185  
 Eftir ye dome ye partiis to content  
 And ther of mak yaim sikir incontinent  
 Eftir ye termē of law *aluterly*  
 Or ellis ye iuge is detour werraly

Quhat walis a *man* yi rightuis iugement 190  
 Wyth wryt et walx confermyt as efferis  
 And syne ye partis newir to be content  
 Bot drychit et delayit fra yer to yeris  
 Trowis yow not god & hieast hevin them heris  
 Cryand wengeance for falt of liffis fude 195  
 Of ye et them yat revis yam ther gude

174. yāschaw ; slightly damaged.

182. printis—pnuist.

185. scat his.

189. yeiuge.

- P. 108. Sanct dauid sais in haly prophecy  
 The man is blissit y<sup>t</sup> dois bayth dome et law  
 Quhilk quhen he giffis a sentens suthfastly  
 Gerris execut it for ony mannis aw 200  
 Not anerly to seill a nakit saw  
 For to god it is bot vter dirisioune  
 A bair sentens but executiounē
- And be it a sentens of a souueraine lord  
 Quhilk signifis sentens superlatife 205  
 Quhen dome is gevin et na remeid set forde  
 And terme of al law allegit to prescife  
 Fra that tym furthe ther is no man one lif  
 May it reuoke but hurting to ye crownē  
 And degrading to ye iurisdictione 210
- yhit is a thing yat meklē grevis yi croune  
 Quhilk seildin is remedit in yi lande  
 Quhen ony man mak rebellione  
 For wrang or det not bowand to yi wande  
 Deforsand maser sireff or seriande 215  
 thar is na punicion bot lattis it our passe  
 Quhar nane aw is how suld ther follow grace
- yit of a thing all gud man mervalis mair  
 Quhen yi gret counsale wyth yi awin consent  
 Hes ordanit strait iustice na man to spair 220  
 Wythin schort tyme yōw changis yin entent  
 Sendand a contrar letter incontinent  
 Chargeand that of that mater mar be nogth  
 Than all ye warld murmuris at thow art bogth 224
199. suchfastly.      207. prestrife.      216. lattisit.  
 206. re meid.      213. rebellioue.      224. yewarld—thowart.

[*No colophon or device. Two blank leaves in original.*]

## [VIa.]

P. 109. Here begynns the mayng or disport of chaucer.

*[Follows the device of Walterus Chepman. Poem follows  
on next leaf.]*





P. III. In may quhen Flora the fresche lusty quene  
 the *snyl* hath cladde in redde quhyte grene aright  
 And phebus gan to shedde his stremes shene  
 Amydde the bule with all his bemes bright  
 And Lucifere to chace avey the nyght 5  
 Ayene the morow or orisent hath take  
 To bidde louseris out of thare slepe *awake*.

And hertes hevye for to reconfort  
 Frome dreryhede and hevye nyctes sorow.  
 Nature badde hym rise and disport 10  
 Ayene the gudely gladde gray morow  
 And hope with seynt Ihone to borow  
 Badde in despite of dangere and dispare  
 For to tak the holesum lusty aire

And wyth a siche I gan to abreide 15  
 Out of my slombre and sodaynly vp stert  
 As he allace that neigh for sorow deid  
 My seknes satt ay so neigh my hert  
 Bot for to fynd succoure of my smert  
 Or at the leste sum relesche of my peyne 20  
 That me so sore held in ewiry veyne

I rose anone and thought I wolde gone  
 In to the wodde to here the birddes syng  
 Quhen that the mysty vapoure was al gone  
 And clere and feire was the dawning 25  
 The dew also like silvir in shynyng  
 Wpon the leues as any balme suete  
 Til fyre Tytan with his *persant* hete.

Hadde dryet vp the lusty licoure new

2. snyl.

7. alvake.

25. aud.

28. syre.

P. 112. Wpon the herbes in the grene meide 30  
 And that the floures off many diuerse hew  
 Wpon thare stalkes gonnen for to spreide  
 And for to splay out thair leues in breide  
 Ayenes the sonne golde burnede in his spere  
 That doune to thame cast his bemes clere. 35

And by a ryuere con I furth costey  
 Of watter cler as berial or cristalle  
 Til at the last I fond a lytil wey  
 Touart a park enclosyt wyth a walle  
 In compas round and by a gate small 40  
 Quho so that wolde frely myght gone  
 In till this park wallit wyth grene stone

And In I went to here the briddes song  
 Quhiche in branchis and in plane vale  
 So loud sond that al the londe rong 45  
 Lyke as it schulde shewir in pecis smale  
 And as me thought that the nyghtgale  
 Wyth so grete myght hyr wice gan out breste  
 Ryght as hir hert for loue wolde to breste

The suyle was pleyne smoth and wounder soft 50  
 Al ouer spradde wyth tapitis that nature  
 Hadde mayd hyrselue siluered eke aloft  
 Wyth bewis grene the flouris for to cure  
 That in thare beaute they mow long endure  
 From all assaut off phebus fervent fere 55  
 Quhiche in his spere so hote schene & clere

The eyre attemper and the smoth wynde  
 Off phebus among the blosumes quhite

36. com.

44. Quhithe.

50. snyle ; smoht.

52. hyr selue.

55. sere.

P. 113. So hoolsum was and norysing be kynde  
 Thate smale *buddes* and round blomes lyte 60  
 In maner gan off thare breth delyte  
 To gyfe ws hop that thay fruyte shall take  
 Ayene autompne redy for to shake.

I saw the daphyn closed *wnder* rynde  
 Grene laurere and the holsum pyne 65  
 The myrre also that wepeth ewir of kynde.  
 The hey cydryee vp ryght as a lyne  
 The filbart eke that law doith inclyne  
 Hyr bewis grene vnto the erde adounē  
 Wnto hyr knyght callit demephounē 70

There saw I eke the fresche hawthorne  
 In quhite mantle that so suete doth smell  
 Asshe fyrrē and ake with many a yhong accorne  
 And many a tre mo than I kan tell  
 And me beforne I saw a litill well 75  
 That hadde his course as I can biholde  
 Wndyr a hill with quyk stremes colde

The gravale like golde the watter pure as glasse.  
 The bounkes round the well enveronnyng  
 And soft as veluet the yhong grasse. 80  
 That there vpon lustely gan spring  
 The nombre of treis about compaising  
 There shadew cast closing the well rounde  
 And al the herbes growing on the grounde

The watter was so hoolsum and virtouse 85  
 Throu my<sup>t</sup> of herbes growing besyde  
 Nought liche the well quhere as Narcisus

60. briddes.

71. haw thori.

84. growmg.

66. Che.

78. wacter—glassh.

85. wact.

67. cydryce.

80. sost.

86. growmg ; be syde.

69. belwis.

- P. 114. Slayen was throw vengeance of cupide  
 Quhere so coniunctly he did abide  
 The greyn of deth vpon the brynk 90  
 For deth mot folow quho that euer it drynk
- No liche the pute of pegate  
 Wnder pernaso quhare that poetes slepte  
 No like the well of pure chastite  
 Quhiche as dyan with hyr nymphes kept 95  
 Quhen sche nakit in the water lept  
 That slew anceon with hyr hundis fell  
 Only for he come so ney the well
- Bot this well that I here reherce •  
 So hoolsum was that it wald asuage 100  
 Belyng hertes and the venym *perse*  
 Of pensyffe hede with all the cruell rage  
 And euermore refresche the visage  
 Of hem that wor in any heuinese  
 Of grete laboure or follen in distrese 105
- And I that hadde throu danger and dedeyn  
 So dry a thyrst thought I wold assay  
 To taist o draught of this well or tueyn  
 My bittir langur if It myght alay  
 And on the bank anone doun I lay 110  
 And with my hede vnto the well I raught  
 And of the vvater dronk a good draught.
- This herbere vves ful of flours of ynde  
 In to the quhiche as I byholde can  
 Atuix one *ros*er and o vvod bynd 115  
 As I vvas vvar I savv quhere lay o man

P. 115. In blak and quhite cauloure pale and wan  
 And wonder dedely was he alsso of hew  
 Off hurtes grene and fresche woundes new

And euer more distreynd with siknese 120  
 Beside al this he was ful greuouely  
 For vppon hym he hadde a grete accese  
 That day by day hym shoke ful pitouely  
 So that sore constreynt of his malady  
 And hertly wo thus lyand allone 125  
 It was a deth for to here him grone

Qwhereof astonaid my fote I gan withdraw  
 Gretely woundryng quhat it myght be  
 That he so lay and had no felaw  
 Ne that I kouth no wight with him se 130  
 Qwhereof I had reuth and eke pite  
 And can anone so softly as I koud  
 Among the buskes me priuely to schroud

If that I myght In ony vwise aspy  
 Quhat vvas the cause of his dedely vvo 135  
 Or quhy that he so pitouely gan cry  
 On his fortune and his vre alsso  
 With al my myght I leyd myne ere to  
 Eury vvourd to merk quhat he seid  
 Out of his suouche among as he abreid 140

Bot first if I schuld mak mention  
 Of his persoun and plenely him discryue  
 He vvas in sooth vvith out exception  
 To speke of manhede one the best on lyue  
 Thore may no man ayene treuth strywe 145

120. euermore.  
 127. with draw.

128. myht.  
 141. mentiom.

142. aud.

P. 116. For off his tyme and off his age also  
He preved was there men schulde haue ado

For one the best both off brede and leuth.  
So wele ymaid be good proporcioun  
Iff he had bene in his deliwir streuth 150  
Bot thought and seknes werē occasione  
That he thus lay in lamentatioun  
Grouffe on the ground in place desolate  
Sole by hymselfe he wept and was mate

And for me semeth that It is sitting 155  
His wordis all to put in remembraunce  
To me that herd all his compleynyng  
And all the ground off his wofull chaunce  
If there wyth all I may do yow plesance  
I woll his wordis ryght as I can anone 160  
Lich as he said reherce thaim euerichone

Bot quho schall help me now to compleyne  
Or quho schall now my stile gy or lede  
O eyne tuo latt now yhour teris reyne  
In to my pen and help now in this nede 165  
Thow woful myrre thou felest my hert blede  
Of pitouse wo and my hond eke quake  
Quhen that I write eke for this manis saik

For vnto wo accordeth compleynyng  
And duleful chere vnto hevinese 170  
To sorow also syking and weping  
And pytouse murnyng vnto drerynese  
And quho that schall write of distresse  
In party nedeth to know felyngly

148. leuth.

153. hround.

170. dule ful.

150. streuth.

154. hy; hym selue.

174. selyngly.

P. 117. The cause and rute off suiche a malady 175

Bot I allace that am off wit bot dulle  
 And has *no* knowlage of suiche matere  
 For to discerne and *wryten* at the fulle  
 The wofull compleynt quhiche that yhe schal here  
 Bot evyn like as doth a scryuener 180  
 That can nemore bot that he schal write  
 Ryght as his maister beside hym dotth endite

Ryght so fare I that of no sentement  
 Can sey ryght nought in conclusioun  
 Bot as I herd quhen that I was present 185  
 This man compleyne wyth a pitouse *sonne*  
 For ewyne like wythout additioun  
 Off disseuerē othir more or lese  
 For to reherce anon I well me drese.

And if that ony now be in this place 190  
 That feel in loving *brynyng* of feruence  
 Or hendrit war in to his ladiis grace  
 Wyth fals towngis or wyth pestilence  
 To slee trew men that newir did offence  
 In worde nor deid in thare entent 195  
 Iff ony suiche be here now in present

Lat hym of reuth lay to audience  
 Wyth duleful chere and sobre countenance  
 To here this man be ful he sentence  
 His mortale wo and his *perturbaunce* 200  
 Compleyn now *lying* in a traunce  
 Wyth luke wpcast and wyth reuful chere  
 Theffecte of quhiche was as yhe schall here

176. allate.

177. uo.

178. wryten.

179. yheschal.

186. sonne.

187. wyth out.

188. 'or disencrees'—Skeat's  
 'Chaucer,' vii. 251.

191. brymyng.

199. beful.

201. lynig ; atraunce.

202. wp cast.

P. 118. The thought oppressit wytht inwart sikes sore  
 The peynful lyffe the body langwising 205  
 The woful goost the hert rent and tore  
 The pitouse chere pale in complenyng  
 The dedely face like asshis in shynyng  
 The salt teris that frome myn eyne fall  
 Playn can declare the ground of my peyne all. 210

Quhois hert is ground to bleid in hevinese  
 The thought resette of wo and compleynt  
 The breste is chist of dule and drerynese  
 The body eke so feble and so feynt  
 Wyth hote and colde myn axes is so meynt 215  
 That now I chill for default of heet  
 And hoot as gleid now sodeynly I suet

Now hoot as fire and colde as asses dede.  
 Now hote frome calde and colde frome hote ayene  
 Now colde as yse now hote as coles rede 220  
 For heet I brynne and thus bituix tueyne  
 ypossed am and al for cast in peyne  
 So that my colde pleyenely as I fele.  
 Off grevaunce colde is cause ewiry dele

This is the caulde of inwart hie distrese 225  
 Colde of dispite and colde of cruelle hate  
 This is the colde that doth his besines  
 Ayenest treuth to fight and to debate  
 This is the colde that wolde the fyre abate  
 Of trew menyng allace the harde quhile 230  
 This is the colde that wolde me begile.

For ewir the bett that I treuth ment

204. in wart.

212. refette.

230. Cf.



- P. 119. Wyth all my myght feithfully to serue  
 Wyth hert & all to be diligent.  
 The les thank allace I can deserue 235  
 Thus for my treuth dangere doth desterue  
 For one that schulde my deth of mercy lett  
 Hath maid dispite now his suerd to quhett
- Ayenes me and his arowes file  
 To tak vengeance of wilfull cruelte 240  
 And tovngeis fals throw thare sleightly wile.  
 Haue gown avvere that wol nat styntid be  
 Of fals envy of vvreth and innymyte  
 Haue conspirit ayenes all ry<sup>t</sup> and low  
 Of thare malice thare throv I *schal* be sllow 245
- And malebousche gon first the tale tell  
 To sklander treuth of indignatioune.  
 And fals report so loud rong the bell  
 That mysebil<sup>ite</sup> and fals suspectioun.  
 Haue treuth Ibrought to his dampnatioun 250  
 So that allace wrongfully he dieth  
 And his place now falsnese occupieth
- And entred is in to treuthis lond.  
 And hath there of fully possessioun  
 O ry<sup>t</sup>ful god that first the treuth fonde 255  
 How maist you suffre suiche oppressioun  
 That falsehede schulde haue iurisdiction  
 In treuthis ry<sup>t</sup> to slee hym giltlese  
 In his franchise he may nat lyve in pese
- Falsely accused and of his foon foriugede 260  
 Wythouten ansuare quhill he vvas absent
234. tobe.                      250. I brought.                      255. treugh.  
 245. schalbe.                      253. treuchis loud.                      259. frauchise.  
 249. myserabile if.

P. 120. He dampned was and may nat bene excusit  
*For* cruelte satt in iugement  
 Off hastinesse wythout awisement  
 And badde dedenye be execute anone. 265  
 His iugement in presence off his fone

Auctornay may none admittit be  
 To excuse treuth now in ward to speke  
 To feith nor soth the iuge list nought se  
 Theire is no gayn bot he wol be wreke 270  
 A lorde of treuth to the I call and clepe  
 How may thow se thus in thi presence  
 Withouten mercy murthiriz innocence

Now god that art off treuth souueraine  
 And seist how I lig for treuth ibounde 275  
 Sore knett in loues fyere cheyne  
 Evyn at the deth ouergirt wyth many o wounde  
 That likly bene newir for to sounde  
 And for my treuth am damned to y<sup>e</sup> deth  
 And not to abide bot drow longere thi breth 280

Consider and se in thine eternale ryght  
 How that myn hert professyt sum tyme was  
 For to be trew wyth al my full myhht  
 Onely to one the quhiche now allace  
 Off volente wythout any trespas 285  
 Myn accusoures hath tak vnto grace  
 And cheriseth thaym my deth to purchase.

Quhat meneth this quhat is this vvounder vvre  
 Off purveyaunce Iff I schall it call  
 O god of loue that false thai so assure 290

263. Fro.

264. hastisnese wyth out.

273. murihir.

277. onergirt.

281. and ; thmē.

283. tobe.

285. wyth out.

- P. 121. And trew allace doun of thi quheil befall  
 And yhite in soth this is the worst of all  
 That wrongfully falsehede of treuth hath the name  
 And treuþh aye[n]wart of falskede berth the blame.
- This blynd chauce this stormy auenture 295  
 In loue hath most his experience  
 For quho that doth wyth treuth moist his cure  
 Schall for his meid fynd moist offence  
 That serueth loue wyth all his diligence  
 For quho can feyne wnder loulyhede 300  
 Ne falleth nought to fynd grace and speide
- For I louet one ful long sithen gone  
 Wyth al my hert body and ful myght  
 And to bene dede my hert can nought gone  
 From my behest bot holde that I haue hight 305  
 Though I be banyst out of hyr syght  
 And by hyr mouth dampned that I schal dey  
 Wnto my behest yhite I woll obey
- For ewir sithen that the worlde bygan  
 Quho so lust luke and in storye rede 310  
 He schall ay fynd that the trew man  
 Was put abak / quhere as y<sup>e</sup> falsehede  
 yfurtherede was for loue takis now hede  
 To slee the trew and hath of thame no charge  
 Quhere as the fals goith frely at his large 315
- I tak recorde off palamydes  
 The trew man the noble wourthy kny<sup>t</sup>  
 That ewir loued and of his peyn no relese  
 Nought wythstonding his manhede and his my<sup>t</sup>

293. false hede.

294. treuch.

295. chamise.

312. false hede.

P. 122. Loue vnto hym did full grete vnryght 320  
 For ay the bett he do in chiualrye  
 The more he was hendryt be envy

And ewir the bett he did in eviry place  
 Throw his kny<sup>t</sup>hede and his besy peyne  
 The ferthir was he fro his ladiis grace 325  
 For to hir mercy myght he nevir atteyne  
 And to his deth he coud It nat refreyne  
 For no dangere bot ay obey and serue  
 As he best coud pleyntly till he sterue

Quhat was the fyne also of Hercules 330  
 For all his conquest and his worthynese  
 That was of strenth alone pereles  
 For like as bokes list of hym exprese  
 He sett pilers throw his hey prowes  
 Away at gaddis for to singnyfy 335  
 That no man myght hym passe in cheualry

The quhiche pileris bene ferre beyond Inde  
 ysett of golde for a remembrance  
 And for all that yhite was he sett byhynd  
 Wyth thame that loue list febilly avaunce 340  
 For [he] hym sett last apon a daunce  
 Ayenes quhois help may none stryve  
 For all his treuth yhite he loste his lyve

Phebus also wyth all his *persaunt* lyght  
 Quhen that he went here in erde low 345  
 Wnto the hert wyth Wenus syght  
 ywoundit was throw Cupidis *ozene* bow  
 And yhite his lady list nought hym to know

326. acteyne.

335. A way.

341. adavance.

328. o bey.

337. be yond.

347. ylvoundit—olvñ.

P. 123. Thogh he for hir loue his hert did blede  
Sche leit hym go and tuke of hym no heide 350

Quhat schall I sey of yhong Pyramus  
Off trew trestram for all his hey renowne  
Of Achilles or off Antonyus  
Off arcite or of hym palamounē  
Quhat was the end off here passiounē 355  
Bot after sorow deth and than thare grave  
Lo here the guerdoun that this loueris have

Bot fals Iasoun with his doubilnese  
That was vntrew *at* kokes to medee  
And thecius rute of vnkyndnese 360  
And wyth thes two eke the fals enee  
Lo thus the fals ay in o degre  
Hadde in loue there lust and al there will  
And saue falsehede thare was none othir skill.

Off thebes eke the fals arcite. 365  
And demephounē eke for his sleuth  
Thei hadde thare lust and al that myght delyte  
For al thare falsehede and grete vntreuth.  
Thus ewir loue allace in that is reuth  
His fals legis furtherith quhat he may 370  
And sleith the trew vngudely day by day

For trew adone was sleynē with the bore  
Amyd the forest in the grene slade  
For venus loue he felt al y<sup>e</sup> sore  
Bot vlcanus wyth hir no mercy mayde 375  
The foule churle had many nyghtes glade  
Quhere mars hir kny<sup>t</sup> and hyr man

359. to kokes.

376. chulle.

P. 124. To fynd mercy nor confourt none he can

Also the yhong fresch ypomenes  
 A lusty fre as off his corage 38c  
 That for to serue wyth all his hert he cheise  
 Athalamice so feire of hyr visage  
 Bot loue allace quyt hym so his wage  
 Wyth cruel danger pleynty at the last  
 yat wyth the deth guerdounlese he past 385

Lo here the fyne off loues seruice  
 Lo how he can his seruand<sup>e</sup> quyte.  
 Lo how he can his feithfull men dispise  
 To slee the trew and fals to respite  
 Lo how he doith the suerde of sorow bite 390  
 In hertis suche as moste his lustis obey  
 To saue the fals and do the trew dey

For feith ne oth worde nor assurance  
 Trew menyng awaite nor besinese  
 Still port ne faithfull *actendaunce* 395  
 Manhede no my<sup>t</sup> in armes worthinese  
 Pursoyte off worschip nor no hie prouesse  
 In stronge lond<sup>r</sup> rydyng nor trauale  
 Ful lyte or nought in loue doth avale

Perele nor deth in see nor a lond 400  
 Hunger nor thrist sorow nor seknese  
 Ne grete emprise for to tak on hond  
 Shedd<sup>ing</sup> of blude no manfull hardinese.  
 Nor oft wounding at savtes by distrese  
 Nor in partyng in lyffe nor deth alsso 405  
 Al is for nought loue taketh no heid therto

394. besmese.

395. actendaunce.

398. long.

403. shedd<sup>nig</sup>.

406. nonght.

P. 125. Bot losingeris with thare flatterye  
 Throw thare falsehede and with thare doubilnese.  
 Wyth tales new and many fenyeit lie  
 By false semblaunce and counterfetid humblesse 410  
 Wnder coloure depeynt wyth stedefastnese  
 Wyth fraude cowert wnder a pitouse face  
 Excep be now rathest vnto grace

And gan thame self best magnyfye  
 Wyth fenyeid port and presumptiounē 415  
 They change there cause in fals sucquydry.  
 Ondir menyng of double ententiounē.  
 To think on in thare opyniounē  
 And sey they ought to sett hemselue aloft.  
 And hender treuth as It is sene ful oft 420

The quhiche thyng I by now al to dere  
 Thounkid be venus and hir god Cupide  
 As It is sene by my oppressit chere  
 And by his arawes that stiken in my syde  
 That saue deth I no thing abyde 425  
 Frome day to day allace the hard quhile  
 Quhen ewir his dart that hym list to file

My wofull hert for to ryve atwo  
 For faute of mercy and lak of pite  
 Of hyr that causeth all my peyne and wo 430  
 And list nat ones of grace for to se  
 Wnto my treuth for hyr cruelte  
 And moost of all yhite I me compleyne.  
 That sche hath Ioy to lauche at my peyne

And wilfully hath my deth Isworne 435

407. slatterye.

425. sane.

428. a two.

418. opymouñ.

426. alloce.

435. I snorñ.

419. hem selue.

P. 126. Al giltelese and woot no cause quhy  
 Saue for the treuth that I haue hadde aforne  
 To hyr allone to serue moste feithfully  
 A god aboue vnto the I cry  
 And to thy blynd doublen deite 440  
 Of this grete wroung I compleyne me

And to thy stormy wilfull variance  
 Mengit with change and grete vnstabilnese  
 Now wp now doune so rynnyng is thy chaunce  
 That the to trist may be no sike~~r~~nese 445  
 I wyte It no thing bot thy doubilnese  
 And quho that is one archere and is blynd  
 Merketh no thing but shuteth be the weynd

And for that he hath no discretioun  
 withoutyn awise he lattith his arow go 450  
 For lakke of syght and also of resoune  
 In his schutyng it hapeth oft so  
 To hurt his frende rathare than his foo  
 So doth this god with his scharp flone  
 The trew sleith and letteth the falce gone 455

And of his wounding this is the worst of all  
 Quhen he hurteth he doth so cruell wreche  
 And maketh the sike for to cry and call  
 Wnto hys foo for to bene his leche  
 And hard it is for a man to seche 460  
 Wpon the poynt of deth in iupardye  
 Wnto his foo to fynd remedye

Thus fareth now euygly by me  
 That to my foo that yaue my hert o wound



P. 127. Moot axe mercy grace and pite 465  
 And nomely there quhere none may be found  
 For now my sore my leche woll confound  
 And god of kynde so hath sett myn vre  
 My lyues foo to haue my wo in cure

Allace the quhile now that I was borne 470  
 Or that I saughe euer the bright sonne  
 For now I se that ful long aforne  
 I was borne my destanye was spunne  
 By percas systren to slee me if they koune  
 For they my deth shapen er my shert 475  
 Only for treuth I may it nat astert

The myghty goddes also of nature  
 That vndre god hath the gouernaunce  
 Of wordly thinges committit to hir cure  
 Disposeth hath throw their wyse purueyaunce 480  
 To yif my lady so mucche suffisiaunce  
 Of al vertous and there with all purueyde  
 To murthir treuth hath tak danger to gide

For bounte beaute schap and semebyhede  
 Prudence wit and passingly feirenese 485  
 Benyng port gladde chere with loulyhede  
 Of womanhede right plentouse largese  
 Nature did ful in hyr emprese  
 Quhan sche hyr wrought and al thir last dysedeyne  
 To hendre treuth sche maid her chamberleyne 490

Quham to myscheyf and false suspectioun  
 With mysebileue sche maid for to be  
 Cheif of counseil to this conclusion

474. syscren.

485. aud.

492. myse bileue.

479. committit.

491. mysche yf; falcs.

493. che if of counseilt othis.

484. semeby hede.

- P. 128. For to exile reuth and eke pite  
 Out of hyr court to mak mercy fle 495  
 So that dispite holdeth furth his reyne  
 Throw hasty bileve of tales that men feyne
- And thus I am for my treuth allace  
 Murtherit and sleyne wyth wordis scharp and kene  
 Gylt~~es~~ god woot of all trespase 500  
 And lig and blede vpon this colde grene  
 Now mercy suete mercy my lyvis quene  
 And to your grace of mercy yite I prey  
 In yhoure seruice that youre man may dey
- But if so be that I schall dey algate 505  
 And that I schal none *vthir* mercy haue  
 And of my deth lat this be the date  
 That be yhoure wil I was brought to my graze.  
 Er hastely if that ye list me saue  
 My scharp woundis that ake alsso and blede 510  
 Of mercy charme and als of womanhede
- For othir charme pleynty Is there none  
 Bot only mercy in to this case  
 For though my wound blede ewir in one  
 My life my deth stant all in yhour grace 515  
 And thocht my gilt be nothing allace  
 I ask mercy *in* al my best entent  
 And reddy to dee if that yhe assent
- For there ayenes schall I newir stryve  
 In word no werk pleynty I ne may 520  
 For lyuar I haue than to be alyve  
 To dee sothly and it be hyr to pay

500. gylthes.  
 506. vy<sup>t</sup>.  
 508. grane.

511. woman hede.  
 516. no thing.  
 517. iu.

521. tobe; a lyve.  
 522. soth ly.

P. 129. yha though it be this ilke samy<sup>n</sup> day.  
 Or quhen that ewir hyr lust to devise  
 Suffisith me to dee in hir seruice 525

And god that knowetst y<sup>e</sup> thought of ewiry wight  
 Ryght as it is in ewire thing thou maist se  
 yite er I dey wyth all my full myght  
 Louly I prey to grant vnto me  
 That ye gudely fair fresche & fre 530  
 Quhiche sleith me *only* for defaut of reuth  
 Or than I dey yhe may know be my treuth

For that in sooth suffiseth wnto me  
 And sche it know in ewiry circumstance  
 And *ester* I am wele apayed that sche 535  
 If that hyr list of deth to do grevance  
 To me that am vndir hir legeance  
 yhite schal I nat hyr dome diseobey  
 Quhere so hyr lest to do me lyve or dey

Wythoutyn gruching or rebelliousne 540  
 In will or worde holy I assent  
 Or ony maner of contradiccionne  
 Fully to be at hyr *commaundement*  
 And If I dee in my testament  
 My hert I send and spirit alsso 545  
 Quhat ewir sche lust wyth yaim for to do.

And aldirlast to hyr womanhede  
 And to here mercy I me recommaunde  
 That lig now here betuix hope and drede  
 Abiding plenyly quhat sche list *commaunde* 550  
 For vtrelly this nys no demaunde

523. samy.

540. Wyth outyn ; gruchnig.

544. testamēt.

531. ously.

542. contradiccionne.

546. Qu hat.

534. circunstance.

543. tobe.

547. woman hede.

535. ester.

P. 130. Welcom to me quhil me lestith breth  
Ryth at hyr chose quhethir It be life or deth.

In this matere more quhat myght I seyne  
Sith in hir hond and in hir will is all. 555  
Both life or deth my ioy or all my peyne  
And fynaly my heste holde I schall  
Till my spirit be destyne fatall  
Quhen that hyr lest fro my body wend  
Haue here my treuth and thus I mak ane ende 560

And wyth that wourd he kan sike as sore  
Lyke as his hert wold ryve atueyne  
And helde his pece and spak o word nemore  
Bot for to se his wo and mortale peyne  
The teeris gan from myn eene reyne 565  
Ful pitously for verray inwart reuth  
That I hym saugh so languissing for treuth.

And al this quhile myself I kept close  
Among the leues and my self gan hyde  
Till at the last the woful man arose 570  
And to luge went there beside  
Quhere al the may his custom was to habide.  
Sole to complene of his peynes kene  
From yere to yere wnder the leues grene

And for the cause that it drew to y<sup>e</sup> ny<sup>t</sup> 575  
And that the sone his ark diurnale  
ypassyt was so that his p<sup>l</sup>esaunt ly<sup>t</sup>  
His bry<sup>t</sup> bemes and his stremes all  
War in y<sup>e</sup> wawes of the watter fall  
Wnder the bordour of oure occiane 580

567. sangh so languissnig.

568. my self.

575. canse.

579. iu; wacter.

P. 131. his chare of golde his course swiftly rane

And quhill the twylyght and y<sup>e</sup> rewis rede  
 Of phebus ly<sup>t</sup> werrē deaurat alite  
 I toke a penne and gan me fast spedē  
 The woful pleynt of this man to write 585  
 Word be word as he did endyte  
 Lyke as I herd and koud hym to report  
 I haue here sett yhour hertis in disport

Gyf oucht be mys ley the wite on me  
 For I am worthy for to bere the blame 590  
 If anny thing mys reportit be  
 To mak this dyte for to seme lame  
 Through my vnkonnyng bot for to seme the same  
 Lyke as this man his compleynt did<sup>d</sup> exprese  
 I ax mercy and forgefnese 595

And as I wrote me thought I sow aferre  
 In to the west lustely appere.  
 Esperus the goodely bryght sterre  
 So gladde so feire so p<sup>l</sup>esaut eke of chere  
 I mene venus wyth hyr bemes clere 600  
 That hevy hertis only to relefe  
 Is wount of custom for to schew at eue

And I als fast fell downe on my knee  
 And evyn to hyr thus I kan prey  
 O lady venus so feire vpon the see 605  
 Lat not this man for his treuth dey  
 For that Ioy thou haddest quha<sup>n</sup> thow ley  
 Wyth Mars thy kny<sup>t</sup> quha<sup>n</sup> that vlcanus fonde  
 And wyth a cheyn vnvisible you bonde

581. swistly.

594. dit.

596. a ferre.

589. Gyfoucht.

595. for gefnese.

597. luste ly.

591. report it.

P. 132. Togider both tueyne in the same quhile 610  
 That all the court aboue celestiale  
 At yhoure schame gan lauch and smyle  
 A feire lady wele willy fond at all  
 Comfourt to carefull o goddes immortale  
 Be helping now and do thy diligence 615  
 To let the stremes of *yine* influence

Descend down in furtheryng of thy threuth  
 Nomely of thaim that be in sorow bond  
 Shew now thy myght and of there wo haue reuth  
 Or fals dangere sle hym and confound 620  
 And specialy lat thi myght be found  
 For to *succure* quhat so thou may  
 The trew man that in the herbere lay

And al trew men thou furthyr for his saik  
 O goodly sterre o lady venus myn 625  
 And cause his lady hym to grace tak  
 Hyr hert of steile to mercy so inclyne  
 Or that the bemes go vp to declyne  
 And or that thou go now fro ws adoune  
 For that loue thou haddest to adone 630

And quhen that sche was gone to hyr rest  
 I rose anone and home to bed went  
 For verely me thocht it for the best  
 Preying thus in al my best entent  
 That al trew [men] that bene with danger schent 635  
 With mercy may in relesche of there peyne  
 Recouerit be or may cum eft ayene

And for that I may no longer wake

P. 133. Fare wele yhe *loweris* all that bene trew  
*Preying* to god and thus my leif I tak 640  
 That or the son to morow be risen new.  
 And or he haue *ayen* his rose hew  
 That eche of yhou may haue suiche a grace.  
 His *owin* lady in armes to embrace

I mene thus in all honeste 645  
 Wyth out more yhe may to gidder speke  
 Quhat so yhou list at good liberte  
 That ich may tyl vthir there hert breke.  
 On Ialously *only* for to be wreke  
 That hath so long of his malice and envy 650  
 Werreid treuth wyth his tyranny.

Princes plesith to youre benignite  
 This litil dyte *to* haue in mynde  
 Of womanhede alsso for to se  
 youre trew man may suin mercy fynd 655  
 And pite eke that hath long be byhynd  
 Lat thaim ayen be provoked to grace.  
 For by my treuth it is ayenes kynde  
 Fals danger to occupy his place

Go litil quare go to my lyvis quene 660  
 And to my verrey hertis souueraine  
 And be ryght gladde for sche schal the sene  
 Suiche is thi grace bot I allace in peyne  
 Am left behynd and notte to quhom to pleyne  
 For mercy reuth grace and eke pite 665  
 Exilde bene that I may nought *at*teyne  
 Recowir to fynde of myn aduersite.

639. loneris.

644. olvin.

656. by hynd.

640. prēynig.

649. ou ly ; bilwreke.

657. a yen.

641. theson.

653. ho.

666. acteyne.

642. ayne.

654. woman hede.

[*Next poem begins overleaf.*]

## [VIb.]

## [O WHEN BE DYVYNE DELIBERATIOUN.]

- P. 134. O When be dyvyne deliberatioun  
 Of *persons* thre in a god hede yfere.  
 The grete message / and hye legacioun  
 Was send vnto that blyssit lady dere  
 Be gabriel scho being in hir prayere 5  
 Asking of god as prophety dois exprime  
 To send the sone that suld the world redeme
- The angel to the virgyne Is removit  
 And to mary he said . on this manere  
 Hayle full of grace *derest* and best belovit 10  
 God is wyth the / thou art till hym most dere  
 Maist preciou<sup>s</sup>. and principall but pere  
 Thou suete wyne tre & well of sanitee  
 God will of the tak his humanitee
- The virgyne wonderit of that hye message 15  
 And was abaisit in hir humyl sprete  
 Wnto the angel having this langage  
 Wyth sobir mynde / and wordis wonder suete  
 As scho that was full of grace & replete  
 How may this be / I suld consaue a childe. 20  
 I knaw no man / my maidynhede is vnfylde
- Be nought *per*turbit in thyne aduertence  
 Thy benygne ere vnto my voce inclyne  
 The *faderis* powere the sonis sapience  
 The vertu of the haly gaste dyvyne 25  
 Within thy wame sall obumbir & schyne  
 Thou sall consaue bath clene in dede & thought  
 Hym that the maid / and all this world of nought.  
 All creaturis on kneis fall ye doun<sup>e</sup>

6. prophety.

17. ha ving.



Consent virgyne vnto this hye message  
Whare by soloWis the redemption  
Of Abraham/aud all his hale lynage  
Thy Word may no Winfernale folk discharge  
The fadis eke that dirknes doith in hance  
Wyth Wofull Adam Weping in penance.

This gloriouse lady quhom to We ostyme call  
As god so Wald his prophecye fullfill  
Remēbring eke the Wele fare of vs all,  
To here scho said goddis humyl ancill  
Be it to me eftir thy Word and Will  
And be scho had hir Wordis thus exprinyt  
Conlanit Was he that all the World redemyt

Thou Hoyles busk remanyng incombust,  
Whilk Was fare signe of thy virginittee  
Refrene vs fra all fraWart fleschly lust  
Nothing to ioy, bot in thy sone ⁊ the  
And geve vs grace/that houre quhen We sall dee  
Be thy meke mene that place in hevin to Wryn  
That ordanyt Was, for Abraham ⁊ his kyn

Explicit

Heir endis the maying and disport of chaucer Imprē  
tit in the south gait of Edinburgh be Walter chepman  
and Androw myllar the fourth day of apyle the yhere  
of god .M. CCCC. and viii. yheris,



P. 135. Consent virgyne vnto this hye message 30  
 Quhare by folowis the redemptioꝝn  
 Of Abraham / and all his hale lynage  
 Thy word may now infernale folk discharge  
 The faderis eke that dirknes doith inhance  
 Wyth wofull Adam weping in penance. 35

This gloriouse lady quhom to we of tyme call  
 As god so wald his prophecye fullfill  
 Remembring eke the wele fare of vs all.  
 Lo here scho said goddis humyl ancill  
 Be it to me eftir thy word and will 40  
 And be scho had hir wordis thus exprimyt  
 Consazit was he that all the warld redemyt

Thou Moyses busk remanyng incombust.  
 Quhilk was fare signe of thy virginitee  
 Refrene vs fra all frawart fleschly lust 45  
 Nothing to ioy. bot in thy sone & the  
 And geve vs grace / that houre quhen we sall dee  
 Be thy meke mene that place in hevin to wyn  
 That ordanyt was. for Abraham & his kyn

Explicit. 50

Heir endis the maying and disport of chaucer Impren  
 tit in the south gait of Edinburgh be Walter chepman  
 and Androw myllar the fourth day of aperile the yhere  
 of god. M.CCCCC. and viii. yheris. 54

32. aud. 34. in hance. 36. ostyme. 42. consanit.

[*Device of Andrew Myllar.*]

## [VIIa.]

[FRAGMENT OF THE FLYTING OF  
DUNBAR AND KENNEDY.]

*[In original there are three blank leaves after the colophon of  
preceding poem—no title or device for this poem.]*



FLYTING OF DUNBAR AND KENNEDY.

209

↓  
316

P. 137.

Apon thy cors vengeance vengeance thay cry  
Thou art the cause thay may not rest nor ly  
Thou sadis for thame few psaltris psalmis or credis  
Bot geris me tell thair trentalis of mysdedis  
And thair ald sin wyth new schame certify

5 = 320

Insensuate sow cesse false Eustase air  
And knaw kene scald I hald of alathya  
And cause me not the cause lang to declare  
Off thy curst kyn deulber and his Allya  
Cum to the croce on kneis and mak a crya  
Confesse thy crime hald kenydy the king  
And wyth ane hauthorne scourge thy self and dyng  
Thus dree thy penaunce wyth Deliquisti quia

10 = 325

Pas to my commissare and be confest  
Cour before him on kneis & cum in will  
And syne ger Stobo for thy lyf protest  
Renounce thy rymis bath ban and birn thy bull  
Heve to the heuyn thy handis ande hald the still  
Do thou not thus bogane thou salbe brynt  
wyth pik fire ter gun puldre or lynt  
On Arthuris sete or on ane hyar hyll

15 = 330

I perambalit of pernaso the montayn  
Enspirit wyth Mercury fra his goldyn spere  
And dulcely drank of eloquence the fontayne  
Quhen it was purifit wyth frost and flowit clere  
And thou come fule in marche or februe  
Thare till a pule and drank the padok rod  
That gerris the ryme in to thy termis glod  
And blaberis that noyis mennis eris to here

25 = 340

Thow lufis nane irische elf I vnderstand  
Bot it suld be all trew scottis mennis lede  
It was the gud langage of this land

30 = 345

2. ma y.

10. keneis—acrya.

14. commissare.

- P. 138. And scota it causit to multiply & sprede  
 Quhill corspatrik that we of tresoun rede.  
 Thy forefader maid irisch & irisch men thin 35 = 350  
 Throu his tresoun broght inglise rumplis in  
 Sa wald thy self my<sup>t</sup> thou to *him* succede  
 Ignorant / fule in to thy mowis & mokis  
 It may be verifit that thy wit is thin  
 Quhare thou writis densmen dryit apou the rattis 40 = 355  
 Densmen of denmark ar of the kingis kyn  
 The wit thou suld haue had. was castin in  
 Evyn at thyne ers bakwart wyth a staf slong  
 Herefore false harlot hursone hald thy tong  
 Deulbere thou devis the deuill thyne eme wyth dyn. 45 = 360  
 Quhare as thou said y<sup>t</sup> I stall hennis & lammys  
 I latt the witt I haue land store & stakkis  
 Thou wald be fayn to gnaw lad wyth thy gammys  
 Wnder my burd smoch banis behynd doggis bakkis  
 Thou has a tome purs. I haue stedis & takkis 50 = 365  
 Thou tynt cultur I haue cultur & pleuch  
 Substance and gere thou has a wedy teuch  
 On mount falconn̄ about thy crag to rax  
 And yit mount falconn̄ gallowis is our fair  
 For to be fylde wyth sik a fruteles face 55 = 370  
 Cum hame and hyng on oure gallowis of aire  
 To erd the vnder it I sall purchas grace  
 To ete thy flesch. the doggis sall haue na space  
 The ravyns sall ryve na thing bot thy tong rutis  
 For thou sik malice of thy maister mutis 60 = 375  
 It is wele sett y<sup>t</sup> thou sik barat brace  
 Small fynance / amang thy frendis thou beggit  
 To stanch the storme wyth haly muldis thou loste  
 Thou sailit to get a dowcare for to dreg it

35. lore fader.

44. Here fore.

55. tobe.

37. hun.

51. pleuth.

61. thon.

43. bak wart.



- P. 139. It lysis closit in a clout on seland cost 65 = 380  
 Sik reule gerris the be seruit wyth cald rost  
 And sitt vnsoupit oft bezond the sey  
 Criant caritas at duris amore dei  
 Barefut brekeles and all in duddis vpdost  
 Deulbere has not ado wyth a dunbar 70 = 385  
 The erl of murray bure that surname ryght  
 That euyr trew to the king and constant ware  
 And of that kyn come dunbar of westfelde knyght  
 That successione is hardy wyse and wycht  
 And has na thing ado now wyth the deuile 75 = 390  
 Bot deulbere is thy kyn and kennis the wele  
 And has in hell for thee a chaumir dicht  
 Cursit croapand craw I sall ger crop thy tong  
 And thou sall cry cor mundum on thy kneis  
 Duerch I sall dyng the quhill thou dryte and dong 80 = 395  
 And thou sal lik thy lippis & suere thou leis .  
 I sall degrade the graceles of thy greis  
 Scaile the for scorne and shere the of the scule  
 Ger round the hede transforme the till a fule  
 And syne wyth tresone trone the to the treis 85 = 400  
 Rawmowit ribald renegate rehatour  
 My linage and forebearis war ay lele  
 It cumis of kynde to the to be a traytoure  
 To ryde on ny<sup>t</sup> to rug to reue and stele  
 Quhare thow puttis poysoun to me I appelle 90 = 405  
 The in that part preue it pelour wyth thy persone  
 Clame not to clergy I defy the gersone  
 Thou sall by it dere wyth me doerche & thou dele  
 In ingland oule suld be thyne habitacione  
 Homage to Edward langschank's maid thy kyn 95 = 410  
 In dunbar thai ressaut hym the false nacione

73. tha ; knygh t.

74. wyth.

77. ditht.

80. Duerth.

86. Raw mowit.

87. fore bearis.

88. atraytoure.

91. thypersone.

93. doerthe.

96. dnnbar.

- P. 140. They suld be exilde scotland mare et myn  
 A stark gallowis a wedy and a pyn  
 The hede poynt of thyne eld<sup>er</sup>is<sup>s</sup> armes ar  
 Wryttyn abone in poesi. hang dunbar  
 Quarter and draw. and mak that surname thin  
 I am the kingis blude his trew speciall clerk  
 That newir yit ymaginit hym offense  
 Constant in myn allegeance word et werk  
 Onely dependand on his excellence  
 Traistand to haue of his magnificence  
 Guerdoun reward and benefice bedene  
 Quhen y<sup>t</sup> the ravyns sal ryve out bath thine ene  
 And on the rattis salbe thy residence  
 Fra etrike forest furthward to drumfrese  
 Thou beggit wyth a pardown in all kirkis  
 Collapis cruddis mele grotis gris & geis  
 And ondir ny<sup>t</sup> quhile stall thou staggis et stirkis  
 Because y<sup>t</sup> scotland of thy begging irkis  
 Thou scapis in france to be a kny<sup>t</sup> of the felde  
 Thou has thy clamschellis / and thy burdown kelde  
 Wnhonest wayis all / wolroun y<sup>t</sup> thou wirkis  
 Thou may not pas mount barnard for wilde bestis  
 Nor wyn throu mount scarppe for the snawe  
 Mount nycholas mount godart thare arestis.  
 Brigantis sik bois and blyndis thame wyth a blawe  
 In parise wyth the maister buriawe  
 Abyde / and be his prentice nere the bank  
 And help to hang the pece for half a frank  
 And at the last thy self sall thole the lawe  
 Haltane harlot the deuill haue gude thou hais  
 For fault of puissance pelour thou mon pak the  
 Thou drank thy trift / sald & wed sett thy clais

110. furth ward ; drum frese.

115. tobe.

117. wolronn.

114. Be cause.

116. thon.

- P. 141. Thare is na lorde that will in seruice tak the  
 A pak of flaskynnys fynance for to mak the  
 Thou sall ressaue in danskyn of my tailye  
 With de profundis fend the and that failye  
 And I sall send the blak deuill for to bak the  
 Into the katryne thou maïd a foule cahute  
 For thou bedrate hir doznæ fra starn to stere  
 Apon hir sydis was sene thou coud schute  
 Thy dirt clevis till hir towis this xx yere  
 The firmament na firth was newir cler  
 Quhill thou deulbere deuillis birth was on the see  
 The saulis had sonkyn throu the syn of the  
 War not the peple maïd sa grete prayere  
 Quhen that the schip was saynit et vndir saile  
 Foul brow / in holl thou preposit for to pas  
 Thou schot and was not sekir of thy tayle  
 Beschate the stere / the compas et the glas  
 The skippar bad ger land the at the bas  
 Thou spewit and kest out mony a lathly lomp  
 Fastar. than all the marynaris coud pomp  
 And now thy wame is wers than ewir it was.  
 Had thai bene prouuait sa of schote of gyne  
 By men of were but perile thay had past  
 As thou was louse and redy of thy bune  
 Thay my<sup>t</sup> haue tane the collum at the last  
 For thou wald cuk a cartfull at a cast  
 Thare is na schip that wil the now ressaue  
 Thou fylde faster than fyftenesum my<sup>t</sup> lawe  
 And myrit thaym wyth thy mæk to the myd mast  
 Throu ingland thef and tak the to thy fute  
 And boune with the to haue a faʒse botwand  
 A horse marschall thou call the at the mute

130 = 445

135 = 450

140 = 455

145 = 460

150 = 465

155 = 470

160 = 475

132. de profundis.

147. lath ly.

160. marsehall.

134. In to.

157. mak.

135. be drate ; donñ.

159. fa se—1 obliterated.

- P. 142. And with that craft convoy the throu the land  
 Be na thing argh. tak ferily on hand  
 Happyn thou to be hangit in northumbir.  
 Than all thy kyn ar wele quyte of thy cumbir  
 And that mon be thy dome I vndirstand 165 = 480  
     Hye souuerane lorde lat newir this synfull sot  
 Do schame / fra hame / vnto your nacion  
 That newir nane sik ane be callit a scot  
 A rottyn crok / louse of the dok thare doune  
 Fra honest folk deuouide this lathly lowne 170 = 485  
 In sum desert / quhare thare is na repaire  
 For fylyng and infecking of the aire  
 Cary this cankerit corrupt carioun  
     Thou was consaut in the grete eclips  
 A monstir maid be god mercurius 175 = 490  
 Na hald agayn. na hoo is at thy hips  
 Infortunate false et furius  
 Evill schryvin wanthyvin: not clene na curius  
 A myten full of flyting flyrdom like  
 A crabbit scabbit euill facit messan tyke 180 = 495  
 A schit but wit / schir et iniurius  
     Greit in the glayk's gude maister gilliam gukk's  
 Our imperfyte in poetry or in prose  
 All clocis vndir cloud of ny<sup>t</sup> thou cukkis 185 = 500  
 Rymis thou of me. of rethory the rose  
 Lunatike lymare luschbald louse thy hose  
 That I may touch thy tone wy<sup>t</sup> tribulation  
 In recompensing of thy conspiracy  
 Or turse the out of scotland tak thy chose  
 Ane benefice quha wa'd gyue sic ane beste 190 = 505  
 Bot gif it war to gyngill iudas bellis  
 Tak the a fidill or a floyte et geste.

163. tobe.

167. frahame.

178. wan thryvin.

165. vndir stand.

169. donñ.

190. wa d—l obliterated.

- P. 143. Wndought thou art ordanyt to not ellis  
 Thy cloutit cloke thy *skryp* & thy *clamschellis*  
 Cleke on thy cors / and fare on. in to france 195 = 510  
 And cum thou newir agayn but a mischanche  
 The fend fare wyth the forthwarde our the fellis.  
 Cankrit Caym tryit trowane tutiuillus  
 Marmaidyn mymerken monstir of all men  
 I sall ger bake the to the lard of hill house 200 = 515  
 To suelly the in stede of a pullit hen  
 Fowmart fasert / fostirit in filth and fen  
 Foule fond flend fule apon thy phisnom fy  
 Thy dok of dirt drepis & will newir dry  
 To tume thy tone it has tyrit carlingis ten 205 = 520  
 Conspiratour cursit cocatrice. hell caa  
 Turk trumpour / traitour / tyran intemperate.  
 Thou irefull attircop pilate apostata  
 Judas iow iuglour lollard laureate  
 Sarazene / symonyte / provit pagane pronunziate 210 = 525  
 Machomete manesnorme: bugrist abhominabile  
 Deuill dampnit dog sodomyte insatiable  
 With gog and magog grete glorificate  
 Nero thy nevow. golyas thy grantsire  
 Pharao thy fader Egipya thy dame 215 = 530  
 Deulbere thir ar the causis that i conspire  
 Termygantis temp[t]ise the / et waspasius thine eme  
 Belzebub thy full brothir will clame  
 To be thyne air and Cayphas thy sectour  
 Pluto thy hede of kyn and protectour 220 = 535  
 To hell to lede the. on ly<sup>t</sup> day and leme  
 Herode thyne othir Eme and grete Egeas  
 Marciane / machomete / and maxencius  
 Thy trew kynnismen Antenor et Eneas

194. skryp; clamschellis.

205. tune.

211. manesnorme.

- P. 144. Throp thy nere nece / and austerne Olibrius 225 = 540  
 Puttidew baal and Eyobulus.  
 Thir fendis ar the flour of thy four branchis  
 Sterand the potis of hell et newir stanchis  
 Dout not deulbere Tu es Dyabolus  
 Deulbere / thy spere / of were / but feir thou yelde 230 = 545  
 Hangit mangit edirstangit strynde stultorum  
 To me maist hie / kenydie / et flee the felde  
 Prickit wickit conwickit lamp lollardorum  
 Defamyt / blamyt / schamyt primas paganorum  
 Out / out. I schout / apon that snowt that snevillis 235 = 550  
 Tale tellare. rebellare / induellar / wyth the deuillis  
 Spynk / sink wyth stynk / ad tertera termagorum

[One line space. Next poem has no title—begins with a small capital.]

[VIIb.]

[THE PRAIS OF AIGE.]

- P. 144. Wythin a garth. vnder a rede rosere  
 Ane ald man. and decrepit herd I syng  
 Gay was the note / suete was the voce et clere  
 It was grete ioy to here of sik a thing  
 And to my dome. he said in his dytyng 5  
 For to be yong I wald not for my wis  
 Off all this warld to mak me lord et king  
 The more of age / the nerar hevynnis blis  
 False is this warld and full of variance  
 Besoucht with syn. aud othir sytis mo 10  
 Treuth is all tynt gyle has the gouernance  
 Wrechitnes has wroht all welthis wele to wo.  
 Fredome is tynt / and flemyt the lordis fro  
 And couatise is all the cause of this  
 I am content / that youthede is ago 15  
 The more of age / the nerar hevynnis blisse  
 The state of youth I repute for na gude  
 For in that state. sik perilis now I see

Throp thy nere nece/and austerk Olibrius  
Puttiedo baal and Syobulus.

Thir fendis ar the flour of thy four branchis  
Sterand the potis of hell et neWir stanchis  
Dout not deulbere tu es dyabolus

Deulbere/thy spere/of Were/but feir thou yelde  
Hangit mangit edstangit strynd stultorum  
To me maist hie/kenydie/et flee the felde  
Pirchit Wickit conWickit lanip lollardozū  
Defamyt/blamyt/schamyt primas paganorum  
Out/out. J schout/apon that snoWt that Inevillis  
Tale tellare. rebellare/induellar/Wyth the deuillis  
Spynk/sink Wyth stynk/ad tertia termagorum

Wythin a garth, vnd a rede rosere  
Ane ald man, and decrepit herd J syng  
Gay Was the note/Auete Was the voce et clere  
It Was grete ioy to here of sik a thing  
And to my dome, he said in his dytyng  
For to be yong J Wald not for my Wis  
Of all this Warld to mak me lord et king  
The more of age/the nerar hebynnis blis  
falle is this Warld and full of variance  
Besoncht With syn, and othir sytis mo  
Treuth is all tynt gyle has the gouernance  
Wrechitnes has Wroht all Welthis Wele to Wo,  
Freedom is tynt/and flemyt the lordis fro  
And couatise is all the cause of this  
I am content/that youthede is ago  
The more of age/the nerar hebynnis blisse  
The state of youth J repute for na gude  
for in that state, sik perllis noW J see





Bot full tnal grace the regeing of his blud  
 Can noñ gaynstand, quhill þ he agit be,  
 Syne of the thing þ tofore ioyt be  
 Nothng remayms for tobe callit his  
 for quhy it Were bot veray vanitee  
 The more of age/the nerar he ynnis blisse  
 Suld no mā traist this Dorehit Warld for quhy  
 Of erdly ioy ay sorow is the end  
 The state of it can nomā certify  
 This day a king/to morñ na gude to spend  
 What haue We here bot grace vs to defend  
 The quhilk god grant vs for to mend oure mys  
 That to his gloze he may oure saulis send  
 The more of age/the nerar he bynnis blisse  
**D**Euise pro wes and ehe humilltee  
 That maidenis haue in euich wyse  
 Transmouit is in serpentis crueltee  
 fra thay in Warld be weddit wyth thir wyis,  
 No mānis wit to word may suffice  
 What are ar becūmyn thir maidenis myld of myde,  
 Of all thir wyfis þ noñ ar found gude  
 O maidyn hede of vertu nobilest  
 flurischng in ioy/and perfyte la Wolynes  
 O wyfhede Warit of wyis wickitest  
 Moder of vice, and hertis hye distresse  
 The cause causing of ruyne as i gelle  
 That all this Warld has broght to confusion  
 Regonnyn Was throu thy persuasion  
 Ensample his how thyne inquittee  
 Durcūmyn has wyfedom ⁊ strength of hand  
 Be salomon the first may probit be  
 Wisest but Were in Warld þ Was lyfand



- P. 145. Bot full smal grace the regeing of his blude  
 Can none gaynstand. quhill y<sup>t</sup> he agit be. 20  
 Syne of the thing y<sup>t</sup> to fore ioyit he  
 Nothing remaynis for to be callit his  
 For quhy it were bot veray vanitee  
 The more of age / the nerar hevynnis blisse  
 Suld no man traist this wrechit warld for quhy 25  
 Of erdly ioy ay sorow is the end  
 The state of it can noman certify  
 This day a king / to morne na gude to spend  
 Quhat haue we here bot grace vs to defende  
 The quhilk god grant vs for to mend oure mys 30  
 That to his glore he may oure saulis send  
 The more of age / the nerar hevynnis blisse

[No space—next poem begins with a large capital—no title.]

## [VIIc.]

## [DEVISE PROWES AND EKE HUMILITEE.]

- P. 145. DEvise prowes and eke humilitee  
 That maidenis haue in euerich wyse  
 Transmovit is in serpentis crueltee  
 Fra thay in warld be weddit wyth thir wyis.  
 No mannis wit to wonder may suffice 5  
 Quhare ar becummyn thir maidenis mylde of mude.  
 Off all thir wyfis y<sup>t</sup> none ar founde gude  
 O maidyn hede of vertu nobilest  
 Flurischung in ioy / and perfyte lawlynes  
 O wyfhede wariit of wyis wickitest 10  
 Moder of vice. and hertis hye distresse  
 The cause causing of ruyne as i gesse  
 That all this warld has broght to confusion  
 Begonnyn was throu thy persuasion  
 Ensample his how thyne iniquitee 15  
 Ourcumyn has wysedome & strenth of hand  
 Be salomon the first may provit be  
 Wisest but were in warld y<sup>t</sup> was lyfand

21. tofore.

22. remayms; tobe.

1. anv.

7. Offall.

P. 146. His grete wisdomē my<sup>t</sup> not agayn the stand  
 Thou gert hym err in to his latter elde 20  
 Declyne his god, and to the mawmentis yelde  
 Sampson the forse strongest y<sup>t</sup> ewir was borne  
 Off manly forse throu the destroit was  
 Both his eyne blyndit and eke forlorne  
 Daid that slew the gyant golyas 25  
 And mony mo. the quhilk I have na space  
 For to reherse for lak of tyme and wit  
 And for grete labour thar fore I mon our sett  
 Thou devillis member thou cursit homycide  
 Thou tigur tene fulfild of birnyng fyre 30  
 Thou schryne secrete of stynkand voke & pride  
 Thou cocatras that with the sicht of thy ire  
 Affrayit has full mony a gudely syre  
 That efterward in warld had newir plesance  
 Grete god I pray to tak on the vengeance 35  
 In maidynhede sen was oure first remede  
 And fra the hevyn oure haly fader sent  
 The sēcund persone his sone in a god hede  
 To tak man kynde apon the maidyn gent  
 Clene of hir corse / and clenar of entent 40  
 That bure the barne quhilk couerit vs fra care  
 Scho being virgyn clenar than scho was are  
 Grete was the lust / that thou had for to fang  
 The frute vetit throu thy false counsailing  
 Thou gert mankynde consent to do that wrang 45  
 Declyne his god / and brek his hye bidding  
 As haly write beris suthfast witnessing  
 Thar for thou fro the ioy of paradise  
 And thyne ofspring was banyst for thy vice

Explicit. 50

19. wise dome.

26. hane.

49. of spring.

[No colophon. Device of Androv Myllar follows overleaf.]

## [VIIIa.]

P. 149. Heire begynnys the traitie of Orpheus kyng and how he  
yeid to hetogn & to hel to seik his quene And ane  
othir ballad in the lattir end.

[*Follows the device of Walterus Chepman.  
Poem begins on next leaf.*]

1893

of the ... ..  
and ... ..  
the ... ..  
the ... ..  
the ... ..

P. 151. THE nobilnes and grete magnificence  
 Off prince or lord quha list to magnify  
 His grete ancester and linyall descense  
 Suld first extoll and his genology  
 So that his hert he my<sup>t</sup> encline thare by 5  
 The more / to vertu / and to worthynes  
 Herand reherse his eldirs gentilnes

It is contrair the lawis of nature  
 A gentill man to be degenerate  
 Noucht folowing of his progenitoure 10  
 The worthy reule / and the lordly estate  
 A ryall renk for to be rusticate  
 Is bot a monster in comparisoun  
 Had in despyte / and foule derisioun

I say this be the grete lordis of grewe 15  
 Quhilk sett thair hert / and all thair. hale curage  
 Thair fadirs steppis iustly to persewe  
 Eking the worschip of thair hye lynage  
 The ancient and sad wyse men of age  
 War tendouris to the yong and insolent 20  
 To mak thame in all vertu excellent

Lyke as a strand of water or a spring  
 Haldis the sapour. of his fontall well  
 So did in grece ilk lord. and worthy king.  
 Off forebearis thay tuke carage and smell 25  
 Amang the quhilk of ane I think to tell  
 Bot first his gentill generatioun  
 I sall reherse with youre correctioun

Apon the mountane of Elicone

2. Offprince.  
 9. tobe.

18. ofthair.  
 25. tarage. correct

P. 152. The most famouse of all Arabia 30  
 A godesse duelt excellent of beautee  
 Gentil of blude callit memoria.  
 Quhilk iupiter that god to wyf can ta  
 And carnaly hir knew. quhilk eftir syne  
 Apou a day bare hym fair douchteris nyne. 35

The first in grew was callit Euterpe.  
 In oure langage gude dilectacioune.  
 the secund maide namyt melpomene  
 As hony suete in modulacioun  
 Tersitor quhilk is gude instructioun 40  
 Of ewiry thing the thrid sister I wis  
 Thus out of grewe in latyne translate is

Caliope that maidyn meruailus  
 the ferde sister of all musilk maistresse  
 And moder to the king sir Orpheus 45  
 Quhilk throu his wyf was efter king of trace  
 Cleo the fyft that now is a godesse  
 In latyne callit meditatiozn  
 Of ewiry thing that has creacioun

The sext lady was callit herato 50  
 Quhilk drawis lyke to lyke in ewiry thing.  
 The sevynt lady was fair pollymyo  
 Quhilk coud a thousand sangis suetly syng  
 thelya syne quhilk can oure saulis bring  
 To profund wit and grete agilitee. 55  
 To vnderstand. and haue capacitee

Wranya the ix. and last of all  
 In oure langage quha coud it wele expoude

37. lang age.

57. Wranya a.

[Two blank leaves in original.]



P. 153. To mend my murnyng and my drery mone  
 Thou geve me forse that I noucht faynt nor fall 60  
 Quhill I hir fynd for seke hir suth I sall  
 And nouthir stynt nor stand for stok no stone  
 Throu thy god hede gyde me quhare scho is gone  
 Ger hir appere / and put my hert in pes  
 thus king orpheus with his harp allone 65  
 Sore wepit for his wyf Erudices

Quhen endit was the sangis lamentable  
 He tuke his harp / and on his brest can hyng  
 Syne passit to the hevin. as sais the fable  
 To seke his wyf / bot that auailit no thing 70  
 By wadlyng strete he went but taryng  
 Syne come doune throu the spere of saturn alde  
 Quhilk fader is of all thir sternis calde

Quhen scho was soucht out throu that cald regioꝝn  
 To Iupiter his grantsir can he wend. 75  
 Quhilk rewit sare his lamentatioꝝn  
 And gert his spere be soucht fra end to ende.  
 Scho was noucht thare / than doune he can descende  
 To mars the god of bataill. & of stryf  
 And soucht his spere / yit gat he noucht his wyf 80

Syne went he doune to his fader phebus  
 God of the son wyth bemes bry<sup>t</sup> and clere  
 Bot quhen that he saw his sone Orpheus  
 In sik a plyte. it changit all his chere  
 He gert anone go seke throu all his spere 85  
 Bot all in wayn that lady come noucht thare  
 Than tuke he leve / and to venus can fare

- P. 154. Quhen he hir saw. he knelit and said thus  
 Wate ye noucht wele. I am your avin trewe kny<sup>t</sup>  
 In lufe nane lelare than sir Orpheus 90  
 And ye of lufe goddesse / and most of my<sup>t</sup>  
 Off my lady help me to get a sicht  
 For suth quod scho. ye mon seke nethir mare  
 Than fra venus he tuke his leve but mare
- To mercury but tary is he gone 95  
 Quhilk callit is the god of eloquence  
 Bot of his wyf thare. knaulage gat he none  
 Wyth wofull hert than passit he doun<sup>e</sup> fro thens  
 Wnto the mone he maid na residence  
 Thus fra the hevyn he went doun<sup>e</sup> to the erde 100  
 yit by the way sum melody he lerd
- In his passage amang the planetis all.  
 He herd a hevynly melody. and sounde  
 Passing all instrumentis musicall.  
 Causid by rolyng of the speris rounde 105  
 Quhilk armony throu all this mappamounde  
 Quhill moving cesse vnyt perpetuall  
 Quhilk of this warld pluto the saul can call
- Thare lerit he tonys proportionate  
 As duplar triplar and emetricus 110  
 Enoleus and eke the quadruplate  
 Epodyus ry<sup>t</sup> hard and curius  
 And of thir sex suete and dilicius  
 Rygh<sup>t</sup> consonant / fyve hevynly symphonyis  
 Componyt ar / as clerkis can devise 115
- First dyatesseron full suete I wis

P. 155. And dyapason symple and duplecate  
 And dyapente componyt with a dys  
 This mak .v. of thre multiplycate  
 This mery musik / and mellifuate. 120  
 Complete and full wyth nowmeris od & evyn  
 Is causit be the moving of the hevyn

Off sik musik to wryte I do bot dote  
 Tharfor at this mater a stra I lay  
 For in my lyf I coud newir syng a note 125  
 Bot I will tell how orpheus tuke the way  
 To seke his wyf atour the grauis gray  
 Hungry and calde our mony wilsum wane  
 Wyth outyn gyde. he and his harp allane

He passit furth the space of xx. dayis 130  
 Fer and full ferther than I can tell  
 And ay he fand stretis and redy wayis  
 Tyll at the last vnto the yett of hell  
 He come. and thare he fand a portar fell  
 With thre hedis was callit Cerberus 135  
 A hund of hell a monster meruailus

Than Orpheus began to be agast  
 Quhen he beheld that vgly hellis hunde  
 He tuke his harp. & on it playit fast  
 Till at the last throu suetenes of the sounde 140  
 The dog slepit and fell vnto the grounde  
 And Orpheus atour his wame in stall  
 And nethir mare he went as ye here sall

Than come he till ane rywir wonder depe  
 Our it a brig / and on it sisteris thre 145

124. Thar for.

142. a tour.

137. tobe.

145. brih.

P. 156. Quhilk had the entree of the brig to kepe.  
 Alecto / megera / and Thesiphonee  
 Turnand a quhele was vgly for to see  
 And on it spred a man hecht ixione  
 Rowit about ry<sup>t</sup> wonder wo begone. 150

Than Orpheus playit a ioly spryng  
 The thre sistirs full fast thay fell on slepe  
 The vgly quhele sessit of hir quhirlyng  
 Thus left was none the entree for to kepe.  
 Than ixion out of the quhele can crepe 155  
 And stall away. than Orpheus anone  
 With out stoping atour the brig is gone

Syne come he till a wonder grisely flude  
 Droubly and depe that rathly doune can ryn  
 Quhare Tantalus nakit full thristy stude 160  
 And yit the water yede abone his chyn  
 T[h]ouch[t] he gapit thare wald na drop cum in  
 Quhen he dulkit the water wald descende  
 Thus gat he noucht his t[h]rist to slake no[r] mend

Before his face ane apill hang also 165  
 Fast at his mouth apon a tolter threde  
 Quhen he gapit it rokkit to and fro  
 And fled / as it refusit hym to fede  
 Than Orpheus had reuth of his grete nede  
 Tuke out his harp / and fast on it can clink 170  
 The water stude / and Tantalus gat drink

Syne our a mure wyth thornis thik & scharp  
 Weping allone a wilsum way he went  
 And had noucht bene throu suffrage of his harp

P. 157. Wyth scharp pikis he had bene schorne & schent 175  
 And as he blent besyde hym on the bent  
 He saw speldit a wonder wofull wicht  
 Nailit full fast and Theseus he hicht

And on his breste thare sat a grisely gripe  
 Quhilk wyth his bill his bally throu can bore 180  
 Bath maw mydred. hert lywir and trype  
 He ruggit out his paynis war the more  
 Quhen Orpheus saw hym this suffer sore  
 Has tane his harp. & maid suete melody  
 The grype is fled Theseus left his cry 185

Beyond this more he fand a ferefull strete  
 Myrk as the ny<sup>t</sup> to pas ry<sup>t</sup> dangerus  
 For slydrines scant my<sup>t</sup> he hald his fete  
 In quhilk thare was a stynk ry<sup>t</sup> odious  
 That gydit hym to hydouse hellis house 190  
 Quhare rodomantus & proserpina  
 Were king and quene / Orpheus in coud ga.

O dolly place and grondles depe dungeoun  
 Furnes of fyre wyth stynk intollerable  
 Pit of dispair wythout remissioun 195  
 Thy mete venym thy drink is poysonable  
 Thy grete paynis to compt vnnowmerabil  
 Quhat creature cummys to duell in the  
 Is ay deyand / and newir more may dee

Thare fand he mony carefull king & quene 200  
 Wyth croune on hede of brasse full hate birnande.  
 Quhilk in thair lyf ry<sup>t</sup> maisterfull had bene  
 Conquerour of gold richesse & of land

185. filed.

195. wyth out.

203. ofland.

P. 158. Ector of Troy. and Priam thare he fandē  
 And Alexander for his wrang conquest 205  
 Anthioꝛus thare for his foule incest

Thare fand he Iulius cesar. for his crueltee  
 And herode wyth his brotheris wyf he sawe  
 And Nero for his grete iniquitee  
 And pilot for his breking of the lawe 210  
 Syne vnder that he lukit and coud knawe  
 Cresus the king none mithtiar on molde  
 For couatise yett full of byrnand golde

Thare fand he pharo. for oppressioun  
 Off goddis folk / on quhilk the plagis fell 215  
 And Saul eke for the grete abusioun  
 Off iustice / to the folk of israell  
 Thare fand he Acab. and quene iesabell  
 Quhilk sely nabot was a prophet trewe.  
 For his wyne yarde wyth outyn pitee sleue 220

Thare fand he mony pape / and cardinall  
 In haly kirk / quhilk dois abusioun  
 And bischopis in thair pontificall  
 Be symony for wrang ministratioun  
 Abbotis and men of all religioun. 225  
 For euill disponyng of thair placis rent  
 In flambe of fyre were bitterly turment

Syne nethir mare he went quhare pluto was.  
 And proserpine / and thiderward he drewe  
 Ay playand on his harp as he coud pas 230  
 Till at the last Erudices he knewe.  
 Lene and dedelike pitouse and pale of hewe

P. 159. Ry<sup>t</sup> warsch and wan & walowit as a wede  
Hir lily lyre was lyke vnto the lede.

Quod he my lady lele / and my delyte 235  
Full wa is me. to se yow changit thus  
Quhare is thy rude as rose wyth chekis quhite  
Thy cristall eyne with blenkis amoureuse  
Thi lippis rede to kis diliciouse  
Quod scho. as now I dar noucht tell *per*foy 240  
Bot ye sall wit the cause ane othir day

Quod pluto sir thouch scho be like ane elf  
Thare is na cause to plenyne / and for quhy.  
Scho fare als wele dayly as did my self  
Or king herode for all his cheualry 245  
It is langour y<sup>t</sup> puttis hir in sik ply  
Were scho at hame in hir contree of Trace  
Scho wald refete full sone in fax & face

Than Orpheus before pluto sat dounē  
And in his handis quhite his harp can ta 250  
And playit mony suete proporcioun  
With base tonys in ypodorica  
With gemynyng in ypolerica  
Till at the last for reuth & grete pitee  
Thay wepit sore that coud hym here and see 255

Than proserpyne and pluto bad hym as  
His warisone and he wald ask ry<sup>t</sup> noucht  
Bot licence wyth his wyf away to pas  
Till his contree / that he so fer had soucht  
Quod proserpyne sen I hir hidir broucht 260  
We sall noucht part bot wyth condicio<sup>n</sup>

P. 160. *Quod* he thareto. I mak promissioun.

Erudices than be the hand thou tak  
 And pas thy way. bot vnderneath this payne  
 Gyf thou turnis or blenkis behind thy bak 265  
 We sall hir haue forewir till hell agayn  
 Thouch this was hard / yit Orpheus was fayn  
 And on thai went talkand of play and sport  
 Quhill thay almaist come to the vttir port

Thus orpheus wyth inwart lufe replete 270  
 So blyndit was in grete affectioun  
 Pensif apon his wyf and lady suete  
 Remembrit noucht his hard condicioun  
 Quhat will ye more in schort conclusioun  
 He blent bakward & pluto come anone 275  
 And vnto hell agayn with hir is gone.

Allace It was ryt grete hertsare to here  
 Of Orpheus the weping and the wo  
 Quhen that his wyf / quhilk he had bocht so dere  
 Bot for a luke sa sone was hynt hym fro 280  
 Flatlyngis he fell. & myt no forthir go  
 And lay a quhile in suoune and extasy  
 Quhen he our come thus out on lufe can cry

Quhat art thou lufe / how sall I the dyffyne.  
 Bitter and suete cruel and merciabile 285  
 Plesand to sum / til othir playnt & pyne  
 To sum constant / till othir variabil  
 Hard is thy law / thi bandis vmbrekable  
 Quha seruis the / thouch he be newir sa trewe  
 Perchance sum tyme. he sall haue cause to rewe 290



P. 161. Now fynd I wele. this prouerbe trew *quod* he  
 Hert is on the hurd / and hand is on the sore  
 Quhare lufe gois on forse turnis the ee  
 I am expert and wo is me tharfore  
 Bot for a luke / my lady is forlore 295  
 Thus chydand on. with lufe our burn & bent  
 A wofull wedow hamewart is he went

*Moralitas fabule sequitur.*

LO worthy folk / Boece that senature  
 To wryte this feynit fable tuke in cure  
 In his gay buke of consolacioun. 300  
 For oure doctryne / and gude instructioun  
 Quhilk in the self suppose it fenyeit be  
 And hid vnder the cloke of poesie  
 yit maister trowit doctour Nicholas  
 Quhilk in his tyme a noble theolog was 305  
 Applyis it to gude moralitee  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> full of frute / and seriositee  
 Faire phebus is the god of sapience.  
 Caliopee his wyf is eloquence.  
 Thir twa maryit gat orpheus belyve 310  
 Quhilk callit is the part intellectiue  
 Of mannis saule in vnderstanding free  
 And seperate fra sensualitee  
 Erudices is oure affectioun  
 Be fantasy oft movit vp & doune 315  
 Quhile to resoun it castis the delyte  
 Quhile to the flesch settis the appetite  
 Arestyus this hird that coud *persewe*  
 Erudices / is noucht bot gude vertewe  
 Quhilk besy is ay / to kepe oure myndis clene 320

294. thar fore.

312. vnder standing.

297. hame wart.

318. Arestyns.

- P. 162. Bot quhen we flee out throu the medow grene  
 Fra vertu / to this warldis wayn plesance  
 Myngit wyth care / and full of variance.  
 The serpent stangis that is dedely syn  
 That poysons the saule wyth out & in 325  
 And than is dede & eke oppressit dounē  
 To warldly lust all oure affectioꝝn  
 Than *perfyte* resoun wepis wondir sare  
 Seand oure appetite thusgate mysfare  
 And passis vp to the hevyn belyue 330  
 Schawand till vs the lyf contemplatyve.  
 The *perfyte* will and als the feruent lufē  
 We suld haue alway to the hevyn abufe  
 Bot seldyn thare oure appetite is founde  
 It is so fast in to the body bounde 335  
 Tharfor dounwart we cast oure myndis ee  
 Blyndit wyth lust / and may noucht vpward flee  
 Suld oure desyre be soucht vp in the speris.  
 Quhen it is tederit / on this warldis breris  
 Quhile on the flesch / quhile on this warldis wrak 340  
 And to the hevyn small entent we tak  
 Sir Orpheus thou sekis all in vayn  
 Thy wyf so hie / tharfor *cum* dounē agayn  
 And pas vnto yone monstir meruailus  
 With thre hedis that we call Cerberus 345  
 Quhilk feynit is. to haue sa mony hedis  
 For to betakyn thre manir of dedis  
 The first is in the tendir yong barnage  
 The secund dede is in the medill age  
 The thrid is. in grete elde quhen men ar tane. 350  
 Thus Cerberus to swelly sparis nane  
 Bot quhen that *resounē* and intelligence  
 Plais apou the harp of eloquence

329. mys fare.

336. Thar for.

343. thar for.

352. resonē.

- P. 163. That is to say. makis persuasioun  
 To draw oure will. and oure affectioun 355  
 In ewiry elde fra syn / and foule delyte  
 This dog oure saule has no power to byte  
 The secund monstis ar the sisteris thre  
 Alecto Megera. and Thesiphone  
 Ar noucht ellis in bukis as we rede 360  
 Bot wickit thought evill word & frawart dede.  
 Alecto is the bolnyng of the hert  
 Megera is the wikkit word outwert  
 Thesiphone is operaciozn  
 That makis fynal execuciozn 365  
 Of dedly syn. & thir thre turnis ay  
 Ane vgly quhele is noucht ellis to say  
 That wardly men sum tyme ar castin hie  
 Apou the quhele / in grete prosperitee  
 And wyth a quhirl vnwarly or thai witte 370  
 Ar thravin doun to pure & law estate  
 Of ixione that in the quhele was spred  
 I sall the tell sum part as I haue red  
 He was on lyve brukle & lecherouse  
 And in that craft hardy and curageouse 375  
 That he wald noucht lufe in na lawar place  
 Bot Iuno. quene of nature & goddace  
 And on a day he went vp in the sky.  
 Sekand Iuno thinkand with hir to ly  
 Scho saw hym cum and knew his full entent 380  
 A rany cloud doun fra the firmament  
 Scho gert descend. and kest betuene thaim two  
 And in that cloud his nature yede hym fro  
 Of quhilk was generit the Centauris  
 Half man half horse apou a ferly wyse 385  
 Than for the inward crabbing and offense

- P. 164. That Iuno tuke for his grete violence  
 Scho send hym doune vnto the sisteris thre  
 Apon thair quhele ay turnyt for to be  
 Bot quhen that reso<sup>u</sup>n and intelligence 390  
 Playis apon the harp of conscience  
 That is to say. the grete sollicitude  
 Quhile vp quhile doune to wyn this warldis gude  
 Cessis. furthwith and oure complexio<sup>u</sup>n  
 Waxis quiete in contemplacio<sup>u</sup>n 395  
 This Tantalus of quham I spak of are  
 Quhill he lyvit he was a gay hostlare  
 And on a ny<sup>t</sup> come traualand thare by  
 The god of riches / and tuke herbery  
 Wyth Tantalus / and he to the soupere 400  
 Slewe his awin sone / that was hym lef & dere  
 In till a sewe wyth spicis sodyn wele  
 And gert the god ete vp his flesch ilk dele  
 For this despyte quhen he was dede anone.  
 Was dampnyt in the flude of Acherone 405  
 To suffer hunger thrist nakit & calde  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> wo begone / as I before haue talde.  
 This hungry man and thristy Tantalus  
 Betakenis men gredy and couatouse  
 The god of riches that ar ay redy 410  
 For to ressaue / and call in herbery  
 And to thame sethe thair sone in pecis smale  
 That is thair flesch and blude wyth grete trauale  
 To fill the bag and newir fynd in thair hart  
 Apon thame self to spend / na tak thair part 415  
 Allace in erd quhare is thare mare foly  
 Than for to want & haue haboundantly  
 To haue distresse on bak and bed / and burde  
 And spare till othir men / of gold a hurde

389. tobe.

396. Tantalns.

398. my<sup>t</sup>.405. dam pny<sup>t</sup>.

- P. 165. And in the ny<sup>t</sup> slepe soundly may thai noucht 420  
 To gader gere sa gredy is thair thocht  
 Bot quhen that resoun and intelligence  
 Playis apon the harp of eloquence  
 That is to say, gottyn with grete labour  
 Kepit with drede / and tynt is with doloure 425  
 This auarice be grace quha vnder stude  
 I trow suld leve thair grete solitudine  
 And Ithand t<sup>z</sup>ouchtis / and thair besynes  
 To gader golde and syne lyve in distres  
 Bot he suld drink ineuch quhen ewir hym list 430  
 Of couatise / and slake the birmand thrist  
 This Theseus lay nailit on the bent  
 And wyth the grype his bowellis ryvin and rent  
 Quhill he lyvit sett his entencioun  
 To fynd the craft of diuinacioun 435  
 And lerit it vnto the spamen all  
 To tell before sik thingis as walde fall  
 Quhat lyf / quhat dede / quhat destyny & werde  
 Previdit were to ewery man in erde  
 Apollo than for his abusioun 440  
 Quhilk is the god of diuinacioun  
 For he vsurpit in his facultee  
 Put hym till hell / and thare remanis he  
 Bot Orpheus has won Erudices  
 Quhen oure desire wyth resoun makis pes 445  
 And sekis vp to contemplacioun  
 Off syn detestand the abusioun  
 Bot ilk man suld be war & wisely see  
 That he bakwart cast noucht his myndis ee  
 Gevand consent / and dilectatioun 450  
 Off wardly lust for the affectioun  
 For than gois bakwart to the syn agayn

428. touchtis.

448. mau.

439. Pre vidit.

450. conseut.

- P. 166. Oure appetite as It before was slayn  
 In worldly lust and sensualitee  
 And makis resoun wedow for to be 455  
 Now pray we god sen oure affectioun  
 Is alway prompt & redy to fall doune  
 That he walde help vs wyth his haly hande  
 Of maneteinance / and geve vs grace to stande  
 In perfyte lufe / as he is gloriou. 460  
 And thus endis the tale of Orpheus

[Next poem follows without title or device. Begins with  
 a large capital.]

[VIIIb.]

[THE WANT OF WYSE MEN.]

- P. 166. **M**E ferlyis of this grete confusioun  
 I wald sum clerk of connyng walde declerde  
 Quhat gerris this warld be turnyt vp so doune.  
 Thare is na faithfull fastnes founde in erde  
 Now ar noucht thre may traistly trow the ferde 5  
 Welth is away and wit is worthin wrynkis  
 Now sele is sorow / this is a wofull werde  
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sit on binkis  
 That tyme quhen *levit the king Saturnus*  
 For gudely gouernance this warld was goldin calde. 10  
 For vntreuth we wate noucht quhare to it turnis  
 The tyme that Octouiane the monarch coud halde  
 Our all was pes wele set as hertis walde.  
 Than regnyt reule & resoun held his rynkis.  
 Now lakkis prudence nobilitee is thralde. 15  
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sitt on bynkis.  
 Arestotill for his moralitee  
 Austyn or ambrose for dyvine scripture  
 Quha can placebo & noucht half dirige  
 That practik for to pike & pill the pure 20  
 He sall cum in & thay stand at the dure

455. tobe.  
 458. lande.

459. mane temance.

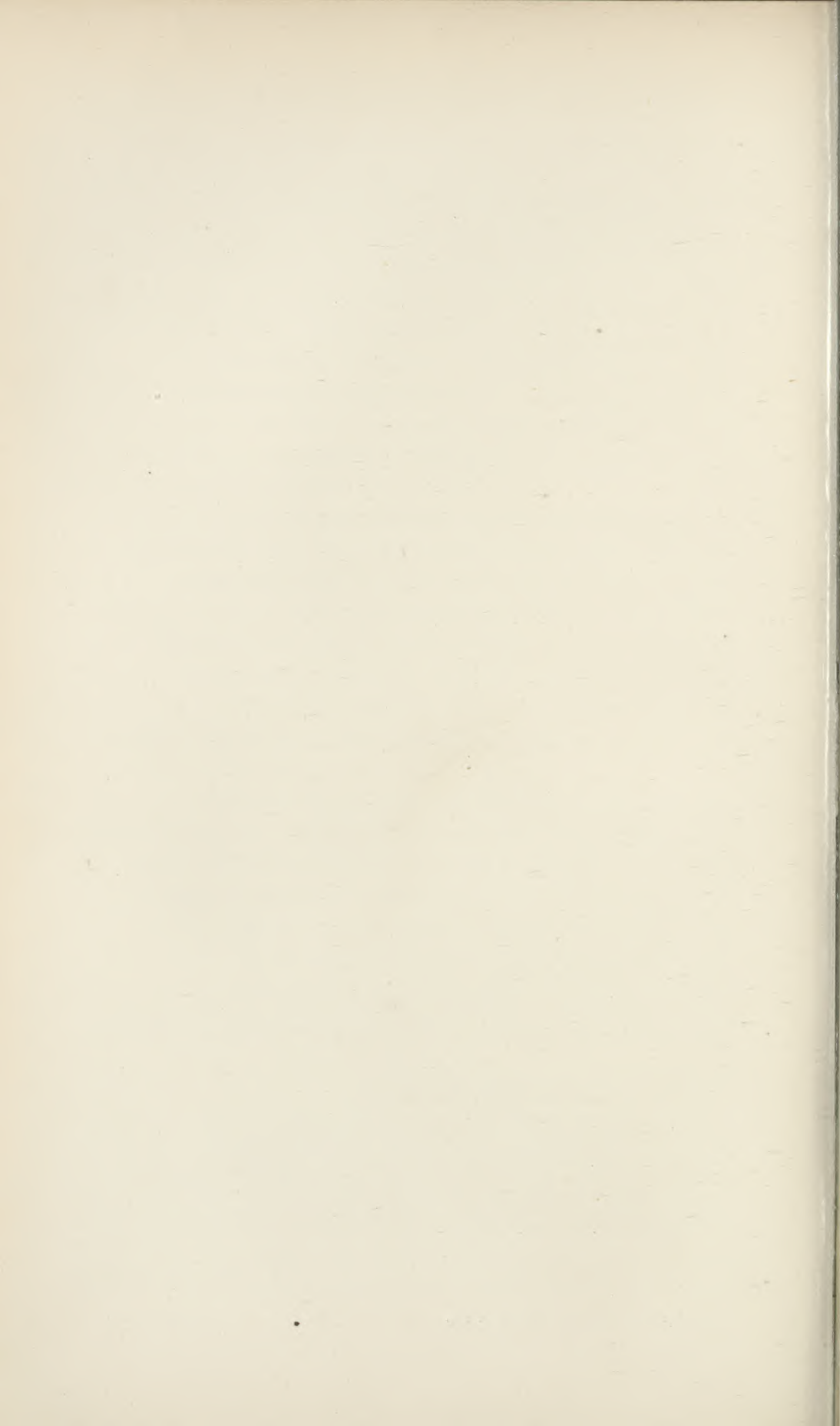
9. quhen the lovit king Saturnus.  
 18. Anstyn ; dyyme.

Dure appetite as It before Was layn  
 In Warldly lust and sensualitee  
 And makis reson Wedow for to be  
 Now pray We god sen oure affection  
 Is alway prompt & redy to fall douñ  
 That he Wold help vs Wyth his haly land  
 Of mane temance/and gebe vs grace to stand  
 In pfyte lufe/as he is glorius,  
 And thus endis the tale of Dyrheus.

**W** Eferlyis of this grete confusion  
 I Wold sum clerk of cōnyng Walde declarde  
 What gerris this Warld be turnyt vp so douñ,  
 Thare is na faithfull fastnes founde in red  
 Now ar noucht thre may traistly trove the ferde,  
 Welth is a way and Wit is Worthin Wrynkis  
 Now sele is sorow/this is a Wo full Werde  
 Sen Want of Wyse men makis fulis to sit on binkis

That tyme quhen the lowit king Saturnus  
 For gudely gouernance this Warld Was goldin cald  
 For vntreuth We Wate noucht quhare to it turnis  
 The tyme that Drouian the monarch coude hald  
 Our all Was pes Wele set as hent is Wald  
 Than regnyt reule & reson held his rynk  
 Now lakhis prudence noblities is thralde  
 Sen Want of Wyse men makis fulis to sitt on bynkis

Aristotill for his moralitee  
 Anstyn or ambrose for dyuine scripture  
 Quha can placebo & noucht half dirige  
 That practh for to pike & pill the pure  
 He sall cum in & thay stand at the dure





P. 167. For warldly wyn sik walkis quhen wysar wynk<sup>i</sup>s  
 Wit takis na worschip sik is the auenture  
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sitt on binkis.

Now but defense ry<sup>t</sup> l<sup>y</sup>is all desolate 25  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> na resone vnder na rufe has rest  
 youth his but raddour & age is obstynate  
 My<sup>t</sup> but mercy the pore ar all opprest  
 Lerit folk suld tech the peple of the best  
 Thouch lare be lytill ferlesse in tham *sinkis* 30  
 It may noucht be this warld ay thus suld lest  
 That want of wyse men makis fulis sitt on binkis

For now is exilde all ald noble corage  
 Lautee lufe and liberalitee  
 Now is stabilitee fundyn in na stage 35  
 Nor degest counsele wyth sad maturitee  
 Peas is away all in *perplexitee*  
 Prudence and policy ar banyst our al brinkis  
 This warlde is ver sa may it callit be.  
 That want of vise men makis fulis sitt on bynkis 40

Quhare is the balance of iust & equitee  
 Nothir meryt is preisit na punyst is trespas.  
 All ledis lyvis lawles at libertee  
 Noucht reulit be reson mare than ox or asse  
 Gude faith is flemyt vvorthin fraellar than glas 45  
 Trevv lufe is lorne. & lautee haldis na lynkis  
 Sik gouuernance I call noucht vvorth a fasse  
 Sen vvant of vvise men makis fulis sitt on binkis

O lord of lordis god & gouuernour  
 Makar & movar bath of mare & lesse 50

23. worsthip.

30. fer lesse ; smkis.

36. counsele.

P. 168. Quhais power wisdom & honoure  
 Is infynite salbe & ewir wes  
 As in the principall mencio<sup>u</sup>n of the messe  
 All thir sayd thingis reforme as thou best thinkis  
 Quhilk ar degradit for pure pitee redresse  
 Sen want of wise [men] makis [fulis] sit in binkis

55

52. ewir was wes.

[*No colophon. Follows below the device of Androv myllar.*]

The ballade of ane right noble victorius & myghty  
 lord Barnard Stewart lord of Aubigny erle of Beau-  
 mont roger and bonastre consaloure and chaimlane or-  
 dinare to the maist hee maist excellēt & maist crystyn prin-  
 ce Loys king of france knyght of his ordoure Capi-  
 tane of the kepyng of his body Cōquereur of Naples  
 and vngquile cōstable general of the same Compilit  
 be Maistir Willyam dumber at the said lordis cūyng to  
 Edinburghe in Scotland send in ane ryght excellēt em-  
 ballat fra the said maist crystin king to our maist Sou-  
 uerane lord and victorius prince James the ferde hyng  
 of Scottis,





## [IX.]

P. 169. The ballade of ane right noble victorius & myghty lord  
 Barnard stewart lord of Aubigny erle of Beaumont  
 roger and bonafre consaloure and chamerlane ordinaire  
 to the maist hce maist excellent & maist crystyn  
 prince Loys king of france Knyght of his ordoure  
 Capitane of the kepyng of his body Conquerour of  
 Naplis and hmquhile constable general of the same  
 Compilit be Maistir willyam dumbar at the said  
 lordis cumyng to Edinburghe in Scotland send in ane  
 ryght excellent embassat fra the said maist crystin  
 king to our maist Souuerane lord and victorius prince  
 James the ferde kyng of Scottis.

[*Follows the device of Walterus Chepman.  
 Poem begins on next leaf.*]



- P. 171. RENOWNIT ryall right reuerend and Serene  
 Lord hie trywmphing in wirschip and valoure  
 Fro kyngis downe most cristin knight and kene  
 Most wyse most valyand moste laureat hie wictour  
 Onto the sterris vpheyt is thyne honour 5  
 In Scotland welcum be thyne Excellence  
 To king queyne lord clerk knight and seruatur.  
 Withe glorie and honour lawde and reuerence
- Welcum in stour most strong incomparable knight.  
 The fame of armys and floure of vassalage 10  
 Welcum in were moste worthi wyse and wight  
 Welcum the soun of Mars of moste curage  
 Welcum moste lusti branche of our linnage  
 In euery realme oure scheild and our defence  
 Welcum our tendir blude of hie parage 15  
 With glorie and honour lawde and reuerence
- Welcum in were the secund iulius  
 The prince of knightheyd and flour of cheualry  
 Welcum most valyeant and victorius.  
 Welcum invincible victour moste wourthy 20  
 Welcum our Scottis chiftane most dughti  
 Wyth sowne of clarioun organe song and sence  
 To the atonis lord welcum all we cry  
 With glorie and honour lawde and reuerence

In the original the lines of this poem are not indented.

5. On to.

- P. 172. Welcum oure indeficient adiutorie 25  
 That evir our naceoun helpit in thare neyd  
 That neuer saw scot yit indigent nor sory  
 Bot thou did hym suport with thi gud deid  
 Welcum therfor abufe all livand leyd  
 Withe vs to liue and to maik recidence 30  
 Quhilk neuer sall swnye for thi saik to bleid.  
 To quham be honour lawde and reuerence
- Is none of scotland borne fathfull and kynde  
 Bot he of naturall inclinacioune  
 Dois favour the withe all his hert and mynde 35  
 Withe fervent tendir trew intencioun  
 And wald of inwart hie effectioun.  
 But dreyd of danger de in thi defence  
 Or dethe or schame war done to thi persoun  
 To quham be honour lawde and reuerence 40
- Welcum thow knight moste fortunable in feild.  
 Welcum in armis moste aunterus and ablē.  
 Wndir the sounē that beris helme or scheid  
 Welcum thow campioun in fecht wnourcumablē  
 Welcum most dughti digne and honorablē 45  
 And moist of lawde and hie magnificence  
 Nixt wndir kingis to stand incomparable  
 To quham be honour lawde and reuerence



- P. 173. Throw Scotland ingland france and lumbardy  
 Fleys on weyng thi fame and thi renoune 50  
 And our all cuntreis wndirnethe the sky  
 And our all strandis fro the sterris doune  
 In euery province land and regiounē  
 Proclomit is thi name of excellence.  
 In euery Cete village and in toune 55  
 Withe gloire and honour lawd and reuerence
- O feyrse Achill in furius hie curage  
 O strong invincible Hector vndir scheid  
 O vailyeant arthur in knyghtli vassalage  
 Agamenon in gouernance of feild 60  
 Bold Henniball in batall to do beild  
 Iulius in iupert in wisdom and expence  
 Most fortunable chiftane bothe in yhouth & eild  
 To the be honour lawde and reuerence
- At parlament thow suld be hye renownit 65  
 That did so mony victoryse opteyn  
 Thi cristall helme withe lawry suld be crownyt  
 And in thi hand a branche of olyve greyn  
 The sueird of conquis and of knyghtheid keyn  
 Be borne suld highe before the in presence 70  
 To represent sic man as thou has beyn  
 With glorie and honour lawde & reuerence

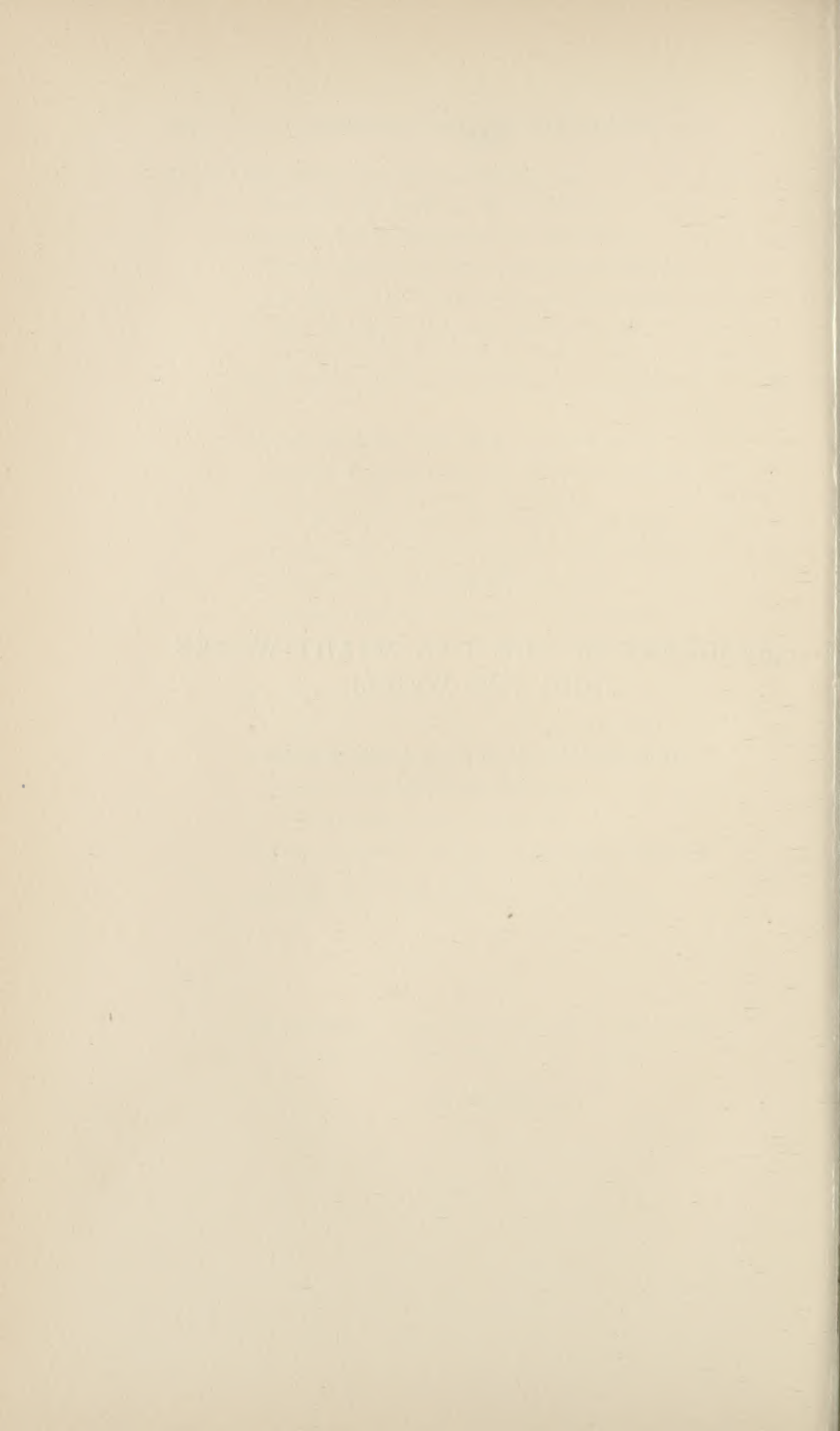
- P. 174. Hie furius mars the god Armipotent  
 Rong in the hevin at thyne natiuite  
 Saturnus doune withe fyry eyn did blent 75  
 Throw bludy visar men manasing to gar de  
 On the fresche Wenus keist hir amourouse E  
 On the Marcurius furtheyet his eloquence  
 Fortuna maior did turn hir face on the  
 Wyth glorie and honour lawde and reuerence 80
- Prynce of fredom And flour of gentilnes  
 Sweyrd of knightheid and choise of cheualry  
 This tyme I lefe for grete prolixitnes  
 To tell quhat feildis thow wan in pikkardy  
 In france in bertan in naplis and lumbardy 85  
 As I think eftir withe all my diligence  
 Or thow departe / at lenthe for to discry  
 With glorie and honour lawd and reuerence
- B in thi name betaknis batalrus  
 A ablē in feild R right renoune most hie 90  
 N nobilnes and A for *an*terus.  
 R ryall blude for dughtines is D  
 W valyeantnes S for strenewite  
 Quhoise knyghtli name so schynyng in clemence  
 For wourthines in gold suld writtin be 95  
 With glorie and honour lawd and reuerence  
 . . . . .  
 . . . . .

[No colophon. Three blank leaves in original, with  
 device of Androv myllar on last page.]

[Xa.]

[FRAGMENT OF THE TWA MARIIT WEMEN  
AND THE WEDO.]

*[In original three blank leaves precede the poem,  
no title or device.]*



- P. 177. He wil my corse all beclip et clap [me] to his breist 104  
 Quhen schaffyne is that ald schalk with a scharp rasour  
 He schowis *one* me his schewill mouth & schendis my lippis  
 And with his hard hurcheonē scyne sa heklis he my chekis.  
 That as a glemand gleyd glowis my chaf<sup>tis</sup> 5  
 I schrenk for ye scharp stound bot schout dar i nought  
 For schore of that auld schrew schame *him* betide  
 The luf blenkis of that bogill fra his blerde ene  
 As belzebub had *one* me blent abasit my spreit.  
 And quhen ye smy *one* me smyrkis with his smake smolet 10  
 He fepillis like a farcy aver that flyrit *one* a gillot.  
 Quhen that ye sound of *his* saw *sinkis* in my eris  
 Than ay renewis my noy or he be neir cumand.  
 Quhen i heir *nemmyt* his name *yan* mak I nyne crocis.  
 To keip me fra ye *cummerans* of that carll mangit 15  
 That full of eldnyng is et anger et all euill thewis  
 I dar nought luke to my luf for that lene gib.  
 He is sa full of ielusy and engyne fals.  
 Euer ymagynyng in mynd *materis* of euill  
 Compasand et castand *cacis* a thousand 20  
 How he sall tak me with a trawe at trist of ane oyir  
 I dar nought keik to ye knaip that ye cop fillis.  
 For eldnyng of that ald schrew that euer *one* euill thynkis.  
 For he is w[a]jistit et worne fra venus werkis.  
 And may nought beit worth a bene in bed of my mystirs. 25  
 He trowis that 3oung folk i 3erne 3eild for he gane is  
 Bot i may 3uke all yis 3er or his 3erd help  
 Ay quhen that caribald carll wald clyme *one* my wambe  
 Than am i *dangerus* et *daine* & dour of my will  
 3it leit i *neuer* that larbar my leggis ga *betweene* 30  
 To fyle my flesche na *fummyll* me without a fee gret  
 And yoght his *pene* purly me *pays* in bed  
 His purse *pays* richely in recompense *efter*  
 For or he clyme *one* my corse that carybald forlane.  
 I *haue* *conditioun* of a curche of kersp all yer fynest. 35

2. schaik.

3. mo . . h MS. damaged.

4. hurtheonē.

5. chaf . . s MS. damaged.

12. is ; smkis.

13. Tan.

21. Ho ; attrist.

25. worght.

29. dame. .

30. betneueue.

31. fy le ; with out.

33. re compense.

35. hane.

- P. 178. A govyn of engranyt claith *right* gaily furrit.  
 A ring with a ryall stane or oyer riche iowell.  
 Or rest of his rousty raid *yoght* he wer rede wod  
 For all ye buddis of iohnē blunt quhen he abone clymis.  
 Me think ye baid deir aboucht sa bawch ar his werkis 40  
 And yus i sell him solace *yoght* i it sour think  
 Fra sic a syre god 3ow saif my sueit sisteris deir.  
 Quhen that ye semely had said hir sentence to end.  
 Than all yai leuch apyn loft with latis full mery  
 And raucht ye cop round about full off riche wynis 45  
 And ralzeit lang or yai wald rest with ryatus speche  
 The wedo ye toyir wlonk warpit yer wordis.  
 Now fair sister fallis 3ow but fenzeing to tell.  
 Sen man ferst with matrimony 3ow men[s]kit in kirk.  
 How haif 3e farne be 3our faith *confese* ws ye treuth. 50  
 That band to blise or to ban *quhil*k 3ow best thinkis.  
 Or how 3e like lif to leid in to lell spousage  
 And syne my self 3e exeme *one* ye samyn wise  
 An i sall say furth ye south dissymyland no word  
 The plesand said i *protest* ye treuth gif I schaw 55  
 That of 3our toungis 3e be traist ye toyir twa grantit  
 with yat sprang vp hir spreit be a span hechar.  
 To speik *quoth* scho I sall *nought* spar yer is no spy neir.  
 I sall a ragment reveil fra rute of my hert  
 A roust that is sa rankild *quhill* risis my stomok 60  
 Now sall ye byle all out brist that beild has so lang.  
 For it to beir *one* my breist wes berdin our hevvy.  
 I sall ye venome devoid with a vent large  
 And me assuage of ye swalme that suellit wes gret  
 My husband wes a hur maister ye hugeast in erd 65  
 Tharfor i hait *him* with my hert sa help me our lord  
 He is a 3oung man *ryght* 3aip bot *nought* in 3outh flouris  
 For he is fadit full far et feblit of strenth  
 He wes as flurising fresche within yis few 3eris.  
 Bot he is falzeit full far et fulzeit in labour. 70

36. claitgh; ritghgaily.

38. yotgh; wmyod.

39. clynus.

40. a boutht; bawth.

41. yotgh.

44. leuth; lost.

45. rautht; h in riche  
obliterated.

48. feuzeing.

49. witgh.

50. gfese.

51. qnlk.

53. samy.

54. h in south obliterated;  
dissymy land.

55. trenth.

57. aspan; hethar.

58. noutgh.

59. aragment.

60. qnhill.

66. Thar for.

67. rytgh; noutgh.

69. flurisning; with in.

- P. 179. He has bene lychour so lang quhill lost is his *natur*.  
his lwme is vaxit larbar et lysis in to swonne.  
wes *neuer* sugeorne wer set na *one* that snaill tyrit  
For *efter* vii oulkis rest it will *nought* rap anys  
He has bene waistit apone *wemen* or he me wif chesit. 75  
And in adultre in my tyme i haif him tane oft  
And 3it he is als brankand with bonet *one* syde.  
And blenkand to ye brichtest that in ye burgh duellis  
Also curtly of his clething et *kemmyng* of his *hair*.  
As he that is mare valzeand in venus *chalmer* 80  
He *semys* to be sumthing worth that syphyr in bour  
He lukis as he wald luffit be *yoght* he be litill of valour.  
He dois as dotit dog that *damys* *one* all bussis.  
And *listis* his leg apone *loft* *yoght* he *nought* list pische  
He has a luke without lust et lif without curage 85  
He has a forme without force et *fessoun* but vertu.  
And fair wordis but effecc all fruster of dedis  
He is for ladyis in luf a right lusty schadow.  
Bot in to *derne* at ye deid he *salbe* drup fundin  
He ralis et makes repet with ryatus wordis 90  
Ay rvsing *him* of his radis et rageing in *chalmer*.  
Bot god wait quhat i think *quhen* he so thra spekis.  
And how it settis him so syde to sege of sic *materis*  
Bot gif him self of *sum* evin *myght* ane say amang *yaim*  
Bot he *nought* ane is bot nane of *naturis* possessoris 95  
Scho that has ane auld *man* *nought* all is begylit  
He is at venus werkis na war na he *semys*  
I wend i iosit a *geme* et i haif geit gottin  
He had ye glemyng of gold et wes bot glase fundin  
Thought *men* be ferse wele i fynd fra falze yer curage 100  
Thar is bot eldnyng *or* anger yer hertis *within* :  
3e speik of berdis *one* bewch of blise may yai sing  
That *one* sanct *valentynis* day ar vacandis ilk 3er.  
Hed i yat plesand prevelege to *part* *quhen* me likit.  
To change et ay to cheise agane *yan* chastite adew. 105

71. n . . . MS. damaged.

72. in tho.

73. oū.

74. noutgh.

76. ost.

77. witgh.

78. brithtest; burtgh.

80. thalīn.

81. sunys.

82. yotgh.

83. danys.

84. listis; lost; yotgh; noutgh.

85. witghout.

88. aright.

89. derue; salle.

90. witgh.

93. ho wit.

94. mytgh.

95. noutgh.

96. noutgh.

97. seyns.

101. ot.

102. bewth.

- P. 180. Than suld i haif i a fresch feir to *fang in* mynn armys  
 To hald a freke quhill he faynt may foly be calit  
 Aponē sic *materis* I mus at mydnyght full oft  
 And *murnys* so *in* my mynd i murdris my selfin. 110  
 Than ly i walkand for wa and *walteris* about  
 Vvariand oft my wekit kyn that me away cast  
 To sic a craudounē but curage that knyt my cler bewte  
 And yer so mony kene knyghtis yis kenrik within  
 Than think i on a semelyar ye suth for to tell  
 Na is our syre be sic sevin with yat i syth oft 115  
 Than he ful tenderly dois turne to me his twme *person*.  
 And with a zoldin zerd dois zolk me *in* armys  
 And sais my souerane sueit thing quhy sleip ze no betir  
 Me think yer haldis zow a hete as ze *sum* harme alyt.  
*quod* i my hony hald abak and handill me nought sair 120  
 A hathe is happinit hastely at my hert rut.  
 Vvith yat i seme for to swounē *thought* i na swerf tak  
 And yus beswik i yat swane with my sueit wordis  
 I cast on him a crabit E quhen cleir day is *cummyn*  
 And lettis it is a luf blenk quhen he about glemys 125  
 I turne it in a tender luke that i in tene warit  
 And him behaldis hamely with hertly *smyling*  
 I wald a tender peronall that myght na put thole.  
 That hatit *men* with hard geir for hurting of flesch  
 Had my gud *man* to hir gest for i dar god suer 130  
 Scho suld not stert for his straik a stray breid of erd.  
 And syne i wald that ilk band that ze so blist call  
 Had bund him so to yat bryght quhill his bak werkit  
 And i wer in a beid broght with berne that me likit  
 I trow that bird of my blis suld a bourd want 135  
 Onone quhen yis amyable had endit hir speche  
 Loudly *lauchand* ye laif allowit hir meklē  
 Thir gay wiffis maid *game* amang ye grene leiffis.  
 Thai drank et did away dule *vnder* derne bewis  
 Thai swapit of the sueit wyne yai swanquhit of hewis 140

106. faug.  
 107. quhillhe.  
 108. ost.  
 109. mrnuys.  
 111. o . . MS. damaged.  
 113. knygtis.

114. seme lyar.  
 115. ost.  
 117. i.  
 118. quly.  
 122. tought.  
 127. be haldis ; sinyling.

130. mā gud my.  
 133. to to yat.  
 137. Luly rauthand.  
 138. greue.  
 140. swan quhit.



P. 181. Bot all ye pertlyar *in* plane yai put out ther vocis  
 Than said ye weido I vis ther is no way oyir.  
 Now tydis me for to talk my taill it is *nixt*  
 God my spreit now inspir et my speche quykkin  
 And send me sentence to say *substantious* et noblē. 145  
 Sa yat my preching may pers *your* *perverst* hertis  
 And mak yow mekar to men *in maneris* et *conditiounis*  
 I schavv *3ow* *sisteris* *in* schrift I wes a schrew *euir*  
 bot i wes schene *in* my schrowd et schew me *innocent*  
 And yought i dour wes et dane *dispitois* et bald 150  
 I wes *dissymblyt* *suttelly* *in* a *sanctis* liknes  
 I semyt sober and sueit et *sempill* with out fraud  
 Bot i couth *sexty* *dissaif* that *suttillar* wer *haldin*  
 Vvnto my lesson *3e* lyth et leir at me wit  
 Gif yov nought list be *forleit* with *losingeris* *vtrew*. 155  
 be constant *in* *3our* *gouernance* et *counterfeit* *gud* *maneris*.  
 yought *3e* be *kene* *inconstant* et *cruell* of *mynd*  
 yought *3e* as *tygris* be *terne* be *tretable* *in* *luf*  
 And be as *turtoris* *in* your talk you *gh]t* *3e* haif *talis* *brukill*.  
 Be *dragonis* *baitht* and *dowis* ay *in* *double* *forme* 160  
 And quhen it *nedis* *3ow* *onone* *note* *baith* ther *stranthis*  
 Be *amyable* with *humble* *face* as *angellis* *apperand*  
 And with a *terrebill* *tail* be *stangand* as *edderis*  
 Be of *3our* *luke* like *innocentis* *yoght* *3e* haif *euill* *myndis*.  
 Be *courtly* ay *in* *clething* et *costly* *arrayit* 165  
 That *hurtis* *3ow* nought worth a *heñ* *3owr* *husband* *pays* for all.  
 Twa *husbandis* haif i had yai held me *baith* *deir*.  
 Thought i *dispytit* *yaim* *agane* yai *spyt* it na thing.  
 Ane wes ane hair *hogear* that *hostit* out *flewme*  
 I hatit him like a *hund* thought i it *hid* *preue*. 170  
 with *kissing* et with *clapping* i *gert* ye *carill* *fone*  
 Vveil couth i *keyth* his *cruke* *bak* & *kemm* his *kewt* *noddill*.  
 And with a *bukky* *in* my *cheik* bo on him *behind*  
 And with a *bek* *gang* about et *bler* his *ald* E  
 And with a *kyind* *contynance* *kys* his *crynd* *chekis*. 175

143. mxt.

145. seud ; substātions.

146. a our p verst.

147. māūis.

148. schrist ; eñ.

149. schro wd ; ī nīcrit.

150. yougt.

151. dissy inblit ; sutte lly.

153. suttillar.

154. 3elyth.

156. constantī ; goñnance ;  
 conu<sup>t</sup>feit ; māūis.

157. yougt.

158. youg t.

166. heū.

173. be hind.

174. a bout.

- P. 182. In to my mynd makand mokis at that mad fader.  
 Trovand me with trew lufe to treit *him* so fair.  
 This cought i do with out dule et na dises tak  
 bot ay be mery *in* my mynd et myrth full of cher  
 I had a lufsummar leid my lust for to slokyn. 180  
 That couth be secrete and sure and ay saif my honour  
 And sew bot at certane tymes et in sicir placis  
 Ay quhen ye ald did me anger with akword wordis  
 Apon ye galland for to goif it gladit me agane  
 I had sic wit that for wo weipit i litill. 185  
 bot leit ye sueit ay ye sour to gud sesone bring.  
 Quhen that ye chuf wald me chid with girmand chafstis  
 I vald him chuk cheik et chyn et cheris *him* so mekill  
 that his cheif chymys [he] had chevist to my sone.  
 Suppos ye churll wes gane chaist or ye child wes gottin 190  
 As wis woman ay i wrought et not as wod fule  
 For mar with wylis i wan na wichtnes of handis  
 Syne maryt i a merchand mygti of gudis.  
 He wes a man of myd eld et of mene statur.  
 bot we na fallowis wer *in* frendschip or blud 195  
 In fredome na furth bering na fairnes of persounē  
 Quhilk ay ye fule did forȝet for febilnes of knowlege.  
 Bot i sa oft thoght *him* on quhill angrit his hert.  
 And quhilum i put furth my voce et pedder *him* callit  
 I wald ryght tuichandy talk be i wes tuyse maryit 200  
 For endit wes my innocence with my ald husband  
 I wes apperand to be pert with in perfit eild.  
 Sa sais ye curat of our kirk that knew me full zing  
 He is our famous to be fals that fair worthy prelot.  
 I salbe laith to lat *him* le quhill i may luke furth 205  
 I gert ye buthman obey yer wes no bute ellis  
 He maid me ryght hie reuerens fra he my rycht knew.  
 For yo<sup>b</sup> i say it my self ye seuerance wes meklē  
 Betuix his bastard blude et my birth noblē  
 That page wes neuer of sic price for to presome anys. 210

184. goifit.

185. sit.

186. sue it ; se sone.

187. giruand ; chastis.

188. chnk.

189. the vist.

191. wrouht.

192. withtues.

193. nīchand.

195. frendschiprblud.

196. fairues.

197. kuawlege.

198. ost ; thogt.

199. furht.

200. tinchandy ; bei.

202. tobe.

203. fullzing.

204. tobe.

205. fueht.

206. buth mā.

207. rytht.

208. yot.

209. Be tuix.

210. neñ.

P. 183. Vnto my persone to be peir had pete nought grantit.  
 Bot *mercy* in to womanheid is a meklē vertu.  
 For *neuer* bot in a gentill hert is *generit* ony ruth  
 I held ay grene *in* to his mynd that i of grace tuk *him*  
 And for he *couth* ken him self i curtasly *him* lerit 215  
 He durst not sit anys my *summond*is for or [t]he secund charge  
 He wes ay redy for to ryn so rad he wes for blame.  
 bot ay my will wes ye war of womanly natur  
 The mair he loutit for my luf ye les of *him* i rakit  
 And eik yis is a ferly thing or i *him* faith gaif 220  
 I had sic fauour to that freke and feid syne for euer.  
 Quhen i ye cure had all clene et *him* ourcumyn hail  
 I crew abone that craudonē as cok that wer wictour.  
 Quhen i *him* saw subiect et *sett* at myn bydding  
 Than i him lichtlyit as a lowne et lathit his *maneris* 225  
 Than woxe i sa vnmerciablē to *martir* *him* i thought.  
 For as a best i broddit *him* to all boyis laubour  
 I wald haif ridden *him* to rome with raip *in* his heid  
 wer not ruffill of my renovnē et rumour of pepill  
 And 3it hatrent i hid within my hert all. 230  
 bot quhilis it hepit so huge quhill it behud out.  
 3it tuk i *neuir* ye wosp clene out of my wyde throte  
 Quhill i oucht wantit of my will or quhat i wald desir  
 bot quhen I *seuerit* had that syre of substance *in* erd.  
 And gottin his biggingis to my barne et hie burrow landis, 235  
 Than with a stew stert out ye stoppell of my hals  
 That he all stwnyst throu the stound as of a stele wappin  
 Than wald I *efter* lang first sa fane haif bene wrokin  
 That i to flyte wes als fers as a fell dragoun  
 I had for *flattering* of that fule fen3eit so lang. 240  
 Mi *euidentis* of *heritagis* or *yai* wer all selit.  
 My breist that wes gret beild bowdyn wes sa huge  
 That *neir* my baret out brist or the band makin  
 bot quhen my billis et my bauthles wes all braid selit  
 I wald na langar beir on bridill bot braid vp my heid. 245

211. tobe.

212. nīcy.

213. neñ; geū it.

215. couht.

221. sicfauour.

222. our cūmy.

224. subieit; soit.

225. lithtlyit.

226. thought.

233. outht; w ald.

235. biggnigis.

237. stonud.

241. emdentis; ai.

242. ythat.

243. meir.

- P. 184. Thar myght na molet mak me moy na hald my mouth in.  
 I gert ye *renzeis* rak et rif in to sondir  
 I maid that wif carll to werk all womenis werkis  
 And laid all *manly* materis and *mensk* in yis eird  
 Than said i to my *cummaris* in counsall about 250  
 Se how i cabeld *zonē* cout *with* a kene brydill  
 The cappill that ye crelis kest in ye caf mydding  
 Sa curtasly ye cart drawis & *kennis* na plungeing  
 He is nought skeich na *zit* sker na scippis nought *one* syd.  
 And yus ye *scorene* & ye *scaith* scapit he noyir. 255  
 He wes no *glaidsum* gest for a *gay* lady  
 Tharfor i gat *him* a *game* that ganyt *him* bettir  
 He wes a gret goldit *man* et of gudis riche  
 I leit *him* be my *lumbart* to lous me all *misteris*  
 And he wes fane for to *fang* fra me that fair office. 260  
 And thocht my *favoris* to fynd *through* his feill giftis  
 He grathit me in a *gay* silk et gudly arrayis  
 In gownis of *engranyt* claight et gret goldin *chenzeis*  
 In ringis ryally set with riche ruby stonis  
 Quhill hely raise my *renovnē* amang ye rude peple 265  
 Bot i full *craftely* did keip yai courtly wedis.  
 Quhill *eftir* dede of that drupe that doht nought in chalmir  
 Thought he of all my clathis maid cost et expense  
 Ane oyr sall ye worschip haif that weildis me *eftir*  
 And yoght i likit *him* bot litill *zit* for luf of oyris 270  
 I wald me *prunza* plesandy in *precius* wedis  
 That *luffaris* myght apone me luke & *zing* lusty gallandis  
 That i held more in daynte et derer be ful mekill  
 Ne *him* that dressit me so *dink* full dotit wes his heyd  
 Quhen he wes heryit out of hand to hie vp my honoris 275  
 And payntit me as pako proudest of *fedderis*  
 I *him* *miskennyt* be crist et *cukkald* *him* maid  
 I *him* forleit as a lad et lathlyit *him* mekle  
 I thocht my self a *papingay* et *him* a plukit herle  
 All yus enforsit he his fa et fortifyit in strenth 280

249. ina . . y MS.  
 damaged; meusk.

250. conusall.  
 251. wiht.  
 254. skeith; najit.  
 255. staith.  
 256. glaid sū.

257. Thar for.  
 259. nustis.  
 260. faug.  
 263. eugranyt.  
 265. renovuē.  
 266. crftaely.  
 268. Tought.

269. haifthat.  
 270. litilljit.  
 271. precnis.  
 274. duik.  
 275. haud.  
 276. proudest.  
 278. for leit.

P. 185. And maid a stalwart staff to strik *him* selfe doune  
 Bot of ane bowrd in to bed i sall 3ow breif 3it  
 Quhen he ane hal 3ear wes hanyt & *him* behuffit rage  
 And i wes laith to be loppin with sic a lob avoir.  
 Also lang as he wes *one* loft i lukit *one* *him* *neuer*. 285  
 Na leit *neuer* enter in my thoght that he my thing persit :  
 Bot ay in mynd ane oyir *man* ymagynit that i haid  
 Or ellis had i *neuer* mery bene at that myrthles raid.  
 Quhen i that grome geldit had of gudis & of natur.  
 Me thoght *him* gracelese *one* to goif sa me god help. 290  
 Quhen he had warit all *one* me his welth et his substance  
 Me thoght his wit wes all went away with ye laif  
 And so i did him dispise i spittit quhen I saw.  
 That *super* spendit euill spreit spvlzeit of all vertu.  
 For weill 3e wait wiffis that he that wantis riches 295  
 And val3eandnes in venus play is ful vile haldin  
 Full fruster is his fresch array et fairnes of persoune  
 All is bot frutlese his effeir et fal3eis at ye vp with.  
 I buskit vp my barnis like baronis *sonnis*.  
 And maid bot fulis of ye fry of his first wif 300  
 I banyst fra my *boundis* his breyir ilkane.  
 His frendis as my fais i heid at feid evir.  
 Be yis 3e beleif may i luffit nought *him* self.  
 For *neuer* i likit a leid that langit till his blude  
 And 3it yer wismen *yai* wait that all wiffis euill. 305  
 Ar kend with yer conditionis et *knawin* with ye *samin*  
 Deid is now that *dyvour* et dollin in erd.  
 with him deit all my dule et my drery thoghtis  
 Now done is my dolly nyght my day is vpsprungin.  
 Adew dolour adew my daynte now begynis 310  
 Now a<sup>m</sup> i a wedow i wise and weill a<sup>m</sup> at ese  
 I weip as i wer woful bot wel is me for *euer*.  
 I busk as i wer bailfull bot blith is my hert.  
 My mouth it makis murnyng et my mynd lauchis.  
 My klokis *yai* ar caerfull in colour of sabill. 315

281. donne.

283. hal3ear.

284. tobe.

285. Alselang ; lost.

290. oū.

293. Ad.

297. personne.

301. bonudis.

302. heid.

303. noutgh.

306. kuawī.

307. dyour.

308. thoghtis.

312. welis.

314. lauthis.

- P. 186. Bot courtly and ryght curyus my corse is yer vndir.  
 I drup with a ded luke in my dule habit.  
 As with manis daill [I] had done for dayis of my lif.  
 Quhen that i go to ye kirk cled in cair weid.  
 As foxe in a lambis fleise fenze i my cheir 320  
 Than lay i furtgh my bright buke one breid one my kne.  
 with mony lusty letter ellummynit with gold  
 And drawis my clok forthwart our my face quhit  
 That i may spy vnaspyit a space me beside  
 Full oft i blenk by my buke et blynis of deuotioun 325  
 To se quhat berne is best brand or bredest in schulderis  
 Or forgeit is maist forcely to furnyse a bancat.  
 In venus chalmer valzeandly withoutin vane ruse.  
 And as ye new mone all pale oppressit with change.  
 Kythis quhilis her cleir face through cluddis of sable 330  
 So keik I through my clokis et castis kynd lukis.  
 To knychtis and to cleirkis and cortly personis.  
 Quhen frendis of my husbandis behaldis me one fer  
 I haif a watter sponge for wa with in my wyde clokis  
 Than wring i it full wylely et wetis my chekis. 335  
 with that watteris myn ene et welteris doune teris.  
 Than say yai all that sittis about se ze nought allace  
 zone lustlese led so lelely scho luffit hir husband  
 zone is a pete to enprent in a princis hert  
 That sic a perle of plesance suld zone pane dre 340  
 I sane me as i war ane sanct et semys ane angell  
 At langage of lichory i leit as i war crabit  
 I sith without sair hert or seiknes in body  
 According to my sable weid i mone haif sad maneris  
 Or yai will se all ye suth for certis we wemen. 345  
 we set ws all for ye syght to syle men of treuth.  
 we dule for na euill deid sa it be derne haldin  
 wisemen has wayis and wonderfull gydingis  
 with gret engyne to beiaip yer iolyus husbandis  
 And quyety with sic craft convoyis our materis. 350

316. curyns.

320. lambi s.

323. forth wart.

325. ost.

328. chaliū; with-  
ontī.

330. trō.

331. thrō.

332. knythis; aud  
corly.

336. wit; donne.

343. wit out.

344. attording.

346. sytgh; trenth.

348. aud.

349. wit; be iaip; iolyns  
hnsbandis.

350. crast gvoyis.

187. That vnder crist no creatur kennis of our doingis.  
 Bot folk a cury may miscuke that knowlege wantis  
 And has na colouris for to cover yer awne kindly favtis :  
 As dois yir damysellis for derne dotit lufe.  
 That dogonis haldis in dainte et delis with yaim so lang 355  
 Quhill al ye cuntre knaw yer kyndnes et faith  
 Faith has a fair name bot falsheid faris beittir.  
 Fy one hir that can nought feyne her fame for to saif  
 zit am i wise in sic werk et wes all my tyme.  
 yoght i want wit in warldynes i wylis haif in luf 360  
 As ony happy woman has that is of hie blude  
 Hutit be ye halok lase a hunder zeir of eild.  
 I have ane secrete serwand rycht sovir of his toung  
 That me supportis of sic nedis quhen i a syne mak.  
 yoght he be sympill to ye sicht he has a tong sickir. 365  
 Full mony semelyar sege wer seruice dois mak  
 Thought i haif cair vnder cloke ye cleir day quhill nyght  
 zit haif i solace vnder serk quhill ye sone ryse  
 zit am i haldin a haly wif our all ye haill schyre.  
 I am sa peteouse to ye pur quhen ther [is] personis mony. 370  
 In passing of pilgrymage i pride me full mekle  
 Mair for the prese of peple na ony perdoun wyning.  
 Bot zit me think ye best bourd quhen baronis et knythis  
 And oyir bachilleris blith blwmyng in youth  
 And all my luffaris lele my lugeng persewis 375  
 And fyllis me wyne wantonly with weilfair et ioy  
 Sum rownis et sum ralzeis et sum redis ballatis.  
 Sum raiffis furght rudly with riatus speche  
 Sum plenis et sum prayis sum prasis mi bewte  
 Sum kisseris me sum clappis me sum kyndnes me proferis 380  
 Sum kerffis to me curtasli sum me ye cop giffis  
 Sum stalwardly steppis ben with a stout curage  
 And a stif standand thing staiffis in mi neiff  
 And mony blenkis ben our that but full fer sittis  
 That mai for ye thik thrang nought thrif as yai wald. 385

352. mistuke.

353. te ; fa vtis.

355. yai.

361. wamā.

363. hane ; rytht.

364. sit.

365. toye sitht ; sitk ir.

366. sermce.

367. Thotghi ; qnhill nygt.

373. barouis ; knythis.

377. rowis.

380. kiss is.

381. meye.

382. curagc.

383. iu.

385. noutgh.

P. 188. Bot with my fair calling i comfort *yaim* all.  
 For he that sittis me *nixt* i nip on his finger  
 I serf *him* on ye toyir syde on ye *samin* fasson.  
 And he that be hind me i hard on him lene.  
 And *him* befor with my fut fast on his i stramp 390  
 And to ye bernis far but sueit blenkis i cast  
 To *euery* man in speciall speke i *sum* wordis  
 So wisly and so womanly quhill warmys yer hertis  
 Thar is no liffand leid so law of degre  
 that sall me luf vnluffit i am so loik hertit 395  
 And gif his lust so be lent *in* to my lyre quhit  
 That he be lost or with me *lig* his lif sall not danger.  
 I am so *mercifull* *in* mynd et menys all wichtis  
 My sely saull salbe saif quhen sa bot all iugis  
 Ladyis leir yir lessonis et be no lassis fundin 400  
 This is ye legeand of my lif yought latyne it be nane.  
 Quhen endit had hir ornat speche yis eloquent wedow  
 Llowd yai lewch all ye laif et loffit hir mekle  
 And *said* yai *sald* exampill tak of her souerane teching  
 And wirk *efter* hir wordis that woman wes so prudent 405  
 than culit yai yer mouthis with confortablē drinkis  
 And carpit full *cummerlik* with cop *going* round.  
 Thus draif yai our that deir nyght with danceis full noble  
 Quhill that ye day did vp daw et dew donkit flouris  
 The morow myld wes et meik ye mavis did sing 410  
 And all remuffit ye myst et ye meid smellit.  
 Siluer schouris doune schuke as ye schene cristall  
 And berdis shoutit in schaw with yer *scill* notis.  
 The goldin glitterand gleme so gladit yer hertis  
 Thai maid a *glorius* gle amang ye grene bewis 415  
 The soft sowch of ye swyr et sovnē of ye stremys  
 The sueit sawour of ye sward *singing* of foulis  
 Myght confort ony creatur of ye kyn of *adam*  
 And *kindill* agane his curage yoght it wer cald sloknyt.  
 Than rais yer ryall rosis in yer riche wedis 420

387. mxt.

400. Lladysis.

413. Aud ; still.

388. sanū.

401. naue.

415. glornis.

392. speiall.

403. lewth.

416. sowth.

397. lak.

404. suid yai sald.

417. singnig.

398. withtis.

405. fo.

419. knidill.

399. sabot.

407. gonig ronud.

420. ryer ryall ; rithe.



And rakit hame to yer rest, throue rise bl wmys  
And i all prebely past to a plesand arber.  
And with my pen did report yer pastance most mery.  
ze auditoris most honorabile that eris has gebin.  
On to yis vnconty abentur quhilk aicly me happinit  
Of yer thre wanton wiffis that thair writti heir  
Quhilk wald ze vbaill to zour vbi gif ze suld vbed one  
of dunbar.

I yat in heill vbes and gladnes  
Am trublit now with gret seiknes  
And feblit with infermite  
Timor mortis conturbat me.

Our plesance heir is all vane glory:  
This fals world is bot transitory  
The flesch is brukle ye fend is fle  
Timor et cetera.

The stait of mā dofs change et vary:  
Now sound now seik now blith now sary.  
Now danland mery now like to dee  
Timor et cetera.

No stait in erd heir standis sickir.  
As with ye wynd wabis ye withir  
Wabis yis warldis vainte  
Timor et cetera.

On to ye ded gois all estatis  
Princis prelotis et potestatis.  
Baith riche et pur of al degre.  
Timor et cetera.

He takis ye knythis in to feld.  
Anarmyt bnd helme et scheild  
Victour he is at all melle  
Timor mortis conturbat me.  
That strang vnumercifull tyrand  
Tak on ye modis brest so wland  
The bab full of benignite.

b.iii.



P. 189. And rakit hame to yer rest throg<sup>h</sup> ye rise blwmys  
 And i all prevely past to a plesand arber.  
 And with my pene did report yer pastance most mery.  
 3e auditoris most honorable that eris has gevin.  
 Oneto yis vncouth aventur quhilk airly me happinnit 425  
 Of yer thre wantoun wiffis that i haif writtin heir  
 Quhilk wald 3e vvaill to 3our vvif gif 3e suld vved one  
*quod* dunbar.

[*Next poem follows immediately after with no heading—  
 beginning with a small capital.*]

## [Xb.]

## [LAMENT FOR THE MAKARIS.]

P. 189. I yat in heill vves and gladnes  
 Am̄ trublit now with gret seiknes  
 And feblit with infermite  
 Timor mortis conturbat me.  
 Our plesance heir is all vane glory. 5  
 This fals warld is bot transitory  
 The flesch is bruklē ye fend is sle  
 Timor et cetera.  
 The stait of man dois change et vary.  
 Now sound now seik now blith now sary. 10  
 Now dansand mery now like to dee  
 Timor et cetera.  
 No stait in erd heir standis sickir.  
 As with ye wynd wavis ye wickir  
 wavis yis warldis vainte 15  
 Timor et cetera.  
 Oneto ye ded gois all estatis  
 Princis prelotis et potestatis.  
 Baith riche et pur of al degre.  
 Timor et cetera. 20  
 He takis ye knythis in to feild.  
 Anarmyt vnder helme et scheild  
 wictour he is at all melle  
 Timor mortis conturbat me.  
 That strang vnmercifull tyrand 25  
 Tak one ye moderis breist sowkand  
 The bab full of benignite.

|         |  |    |
|---------|--|----|
| P. 190. | Timor mortis conturbat me                  |    |
|         | He takis ye campion in ye stour            |    |
|         | The capitane closit in ye tour.            | 30 |
|         | The lady in bour full of bewte.            |    |
|         | Timor mortis &c. ♦                         |    |
|         | He sparis no lord for his piscence         |    |
|         | Na clerk for his intelligence              |    |
|         | his awfull strak may no man fle            | 35 |
|         | Timor &c.                                  |    |
|         | Art magicianis and astrologgis             |    |
|         | Rethoris logicianis et theologgis          |    |
|         | Thame helpis no conclusionis sle           |    |
|         | Timor mortis &c.                           | 40 |
|         | In medicyne ye most practicianis.          |    |
|         | Lechis surrigianis et phisicianis          |    |
|         | Thame self fra ded may not supple          |    |
|         | Timor. &c.                                 |    |
|         | I se that makaris amang ye laif            | 45 |
|         | Playis heir yer pageant syne gois to graif |    |
|         | Sparit is nought yer faculte               |    |
|         | Timor &c.                                  |    |
|         | He has done petuously devour               |    |
|         | The noblē <i>chaucer</i> of makaris flour  | 50 |
|         | The monk of bery et gower all thre         |    |
|         | Timor &c.                                  |    |
|         | the gud syr hew of eglintoun               |    |
|         | Et eik heryot et wyntoun.                  |    |
|         | He has tane out of yis cuntre              | 55 |
|         | Timor mortis conturbat me                  |    |
|         | that scorpion fell has done infek          |    |
|         | Maister iohne clerk et iames afflek        |    |
|         | Fra balat making et trigide                |    |
|         | Timor mortis conturbat me                  | 60 |
|         | Holland et barbour he has berevit          |    |
|         | Allace <i>that</i> he nought with ws lewit |    |

34. clerk.

51. mouk.

58. iohue.

50. thancer.

56. contrbat.

62. taht.

|         |   |    |
|---------|---|----|
| P. 191. | Schir mungo lokert of ye le<br>Timor mortis &c.   |    |
|         | Clerk of tranent eik he has tane<br>that maid the anteris of gawane<br>Schir gilbert hay endit has he<br>Timor mortis &c.                     | 65 |
|         | He has blind hary et sandy traill<br>Slaine with his schour of mortall haill<br>Quhilk patrik iohnēstoun myght nought fle<br>Timor mortis &c. | 70 |
|         | He hes Reft merseir his endite<br>That did in luf so lifly write.<br>So schort so quyk of sentence hie<br>Timor mortis conturbat me           | 75 |
|         | He has tane roull of aberdene<br>And gentill roull of corstorphin.<br>two bettir fallowis did no man se<br>Timor &c.                          | 80 |
|         | In dunfermelynē he has donē rovne<br>with maister robert henrisoun<br>Schir iohnē ye ros enbrast has he.<br>Timor mortis conturbat me         |    |
|         | And he has now tane last of aw :<br>Gud gentill stobo et quintynē schaw<br>Of quham all wichtis has pete<br>Timor mortis conturbat me.        | 85 |
|         | Gud maister walter kennedy<br>In poynt of dede lysis veraly.<br>Gret reuth it wer that so suld be<br>Timor mortis conturbat me                | 90 |
|         | Sen he has all my breyer tane<br>He will naught lat me lif alane.<br>On forse i man his nyxt pray be<br>Timor mortis conturbat me             | 95 |
|         | Sen for ye ded remeid is none   |    |

70. slame.

79. sallowis.

71. f . . a piece of paper pasted over the next letters.

87. withtis.

88. conturbat.

97. noue.

P. 192. Best is that we for dede dispone.  
 Eftir our deid that lif may we  
 Timor mortis conturbat me  
 quod Dunbar quhen he wes sek etc. 100

[First line of next poem follows immediately after, beginning with a large capital—no title.]

[Xc.]

[THE BALLAD OF KYND KITTOK.]

P. 192. My gudame wes a gay wif bot scho wes ryght gend  
 Scho duelt furth fer in to france apon falkland fellis  
 thai callit her kynd kittok quhasa hir weill kend.  
 Scho wes like a caldrone cruke cler vnder kellys  
 thai threplit that scho deit of thrist et maid a gud end 5  
 Efter hir dede scho dredit nought in hevin for to duell  
 And sa to hevin ye hievvay dreidles scho uvend  
 3it scho wanderit and 3eid by to ane elriche well.  
 Scho met yar as i wene.  
 Ane ask rydand on a snaill 10  
 Et cryit ourtane fallow haill Till it wes neir evin.  
 And raid ane inche behind ye taill  
 Sa scho had hap to be horsit to hir herbry.  
 Att ane ailhous neir [hevin] it nyghttit yaim yare  
 Scho deit of thrist in yis warld that gert hir be so dry 15  
 Scho neuer eit bot drank our mesur et mair  
 Scho slepit quhill ye morne at none et rais airly  
 And to ye 3ectis of hevin fast can ye wif fair  
 And by sanct petir in at ye 3et scho stall prevely  
 God lukit et saw hir lattin in et lewch his hert sair 20  
 And yar 3eris sevin  
 Scho lewit a gud life  
 And wes our ladyis hen wif ay quhill scho wes in hevin.  
 And held sanct petir at strif  
 Sche lukit out on a day and thoght ryght lang 25  
 To se ye ailhous beside in till ane euill hour  
 And out of hevin ye hie gait cought ye wif gaing  
 For to get hir ane fresche drink 3e aill of hevin wes sour.  
 Scho come agane to hevinnis 3et quhen ye bell rang  
 Saint petir hat hir with a club quhill a gret clour 30  
 Rais in hir heid becaus ye wif 3eid wrang

|              |              |              |             |
|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|
| 2. furht.    | 13. her bry. | 20. lewth.   | 25. rythgt. |
| 5. scho eit. | 15. sodry.   | 22. agud.    | 30. agret.  |
| 7. An d.     | 18. 3ectis   | 23. lad yis. | 31. Raisi.  |
| 10. ry dand. | 19. inat.    |              |             |

P. 193. Than to ye ailhous agane scho ran ye pycharis to pour  
 And for to brew and baik.  
 Frendis i pray yow hertfully  
 Gif 3e be thristy or dry      Anys for my saik      35  
 Drink with my guddame as 3e ga by

Explicit &c.

[The next poem begins immediately after with a large capital  
 —no title.]

[Xd.]

[THE TESTAMENT OF MR ANDRO KENNEDY.]

I maister andro kennedy.  
 Curro quando sum vocatus  
 Gottin with sum incuby  
 Or with *sum* freir infatuatus  
 In faith i *can* nought tell redly      5  
 Unde aut vbi fui natus.  
 Bot in treuth i trow trewly.  
*quod* sum dyabolus incarnatus  
 Cum nichill sit cercius morte  
 Uve mon all de *man* that is done      10  
 Nescimus *quando* vel qua sorte  
 Na blind allane wait of ye mone  
 Ego pacior in pectore  
 This night i myght not sleip a wink  
 Licet eger in corpore.      15  
 3it wald my mouth be wet with drink  
 Nunc condo testamentum *meum*.  
 I leiff my saull for *euermare*  
 Per *omnipotentem* deum  
 In to my lordis wynē cellar      20  
 Semper ibi ad *remanendum*  
 Quhill domisday without disseuer  
 Bonum vinum ad *bibendum*  
 Vvith sueit cuthbert that luffit me neur  
 Ipse est dulcis ad *amandum*      25  
 He wald oft ban me *in* his breith  
 Det michi modo ad *potandum*  
 And i forgif him laith et wraith.  
 Quia in cellario cum *ceruisia*.

32. Thau.

36. gaby.

17. meñ.

26. ost.

34. hert fully.

4. sñ.

24. luffitme.

28. for gif.

|         |  |    |
|---------|--|----|
| P. 194. | I had lever lye baith air et lait.           | 30 |
|         | Nudus solus in camesia                       |    |
|         | Na in my lordis bed of stait                 |    |
|         | A barell bung ay at my bosum                 |    |
|         | Of varldis gud i bad na mair.                |    |
|         | Corpus meum ebriosum.                        | 35 |
|         | I leif on to ye tounē of air                 |    |
|         | In a draf mydding for euer and ay            |    |
|         | Ut ibi sepeliri queam                        |    |
|         | Quhar drink and draff may ilka day           |    |
|         | Be cassynē <i>super faciem meam.</i>         | 40 |
|         | I leif my hert yat neuer wes sicir.          |    |
|         | <i>Sed semper variabile</i>                  |    |
|         | That <i>neuer</i> mare wald flow nor flicir. |    |
|         | Consorti meo iacobe                          |    |
|         | yought i wald bynd it with a wicir           | 45 |
|         | Verum deum renui                             |    |
|         | Bot and i hecht to teme a bicker             |    |
|         | Hoc pactum semper tenui                      |    |
|         | Syne leif i ye best aucht i bocht            |    |
|         | Quod est latinum <i>propter</i> caupe        | 50 |
|         | To hede of kyn bot i wait nought             |    |
|         | Quis est ille <i>yan</i> i schrew my scawpe  |    |
|         | I callit my lord my heid but hiddill         |    |
|         | Sed nulli alii hoc dixerunt                  |    |
|         | Uve weir als sib as seue et riddill.         | 55 |
|         | In vna silua que creuerunt.                  |    |
|         | <i>Omnia mea solacia</i>                     |    |
|         | Thai wer bot lesingis all et ane             |    |
|         | Cum omni fraude et fallacia                  |    |
|         | I leif ye maistter of sanct antane.          | 60 |
|         | Vvillelmo gray sine gratia                   |    |
|         | Mynē awnē deir cusing as i wene              |    |
|         | Qui <i>nunquam</i> fabricat mendacia         |    |
|         | Bot quhen ye holynē growis grene             |    |

37 adraf.

43. neñ.

47. hetht.

63. mēdatia.

38. que am.

45. wiclr.

49. botht.



|         |                                     |    |
|---------|-------------------------------------|----|
| P. 195. | My fenzening and my fals wyning     | 65 |
|         | Relinquo falsis fratribus           |    |
|         | For yat is goddis awnē bidding      |    |
|         | Dispersit dedit pauperibus.         |    |
|         | For menis saulis yai say yai sing   |    |
|         | Mencientes pro muneribus            | 70 |
|         | Now god gif yaim ane euill ending   |    |
|         | Pro suis prauis operibus            |    |
|         | To iok fule my foly fre             |    |
|         | Lego post corpus sepultum           |    |
|         | In faith i am mair fule yan he.     | 75 |
|         | licet ostendit bonum vultum         |    |
|         | Of corne and catall gold and fe     |    |
|         | Ipse habet walde multum             |    |
|         | And zit he bleris my lordis E       |    |
|         | Fingendo eum fore stultum.          | 80 |
|         | to master iohnē clerk syne          |    |
|         | do et lego intime                   |    |
|         | Goddis malisonē and myne            |    |
|         | Ipse est causa mortis mee           |    |
|         | war i a dog and he a swynē.         | 85 |
|         | Multi mirantur super me             |    |
|         | Bot i suld ger that lurdane quhryne |    |
|         | Scribendo dentes sine de.           |    |
|         | Residuum omnium bonorum.            |    |
|         | For to dispone my lord sall haif    | 90 |
|         | Cum tutela puerorum                 |    |
|         | Ade kytte and all ye laif           |    |
|         | In faith i will na langar raif.     |    |
|         | Pro sepultura ordino                |    |
|         | On ye new gys sa god me saif        | 95 |
|         | Non sicut more solito.              |    |
|         | In die mee sepulture                |    |
|         | I will nane haif bot our avnē gyng  |    |
|         | Et duos rusticos de rure            |    |

|         |                                       |     |
|---------|---------------------------------------|-----|
| P. 196. | <i>Berand a barell onē a styng.</i>   | 100 |
|         | Drynkand and playand cop out evin.    |     |
|         | <i>Sicut egomet solebam.</i>          |     |
|         | Singand and gretand with hie Stevin.  |     |
|         | <i>Potum meum cum fletu missebam.</i> |     |
|         | I will na preistis for me sing.       | 105 |
|         | <i>Dies illa dies ire</i>             |     |
|         | Na 3it na bellis for me ring :        |     |
|         | <i>Sicut semper solet fieri</i>       |     |
|         | Bot a bag pipe to play a spryng       |     |
|         | <i>Et vnum ail wosp ante me</i>       | 110 |
|         | In stayd of baneris for to bring.     |     |
|         | <i>Quatuor lagenas ceruisie</i>       |     |
|         | within ye graif to set sic thing.     |     |
|         | <i>In modum crucis iuxta me.</i>      |     |
|         | To fle ye fendis yan hardely sing     | 115 |
|         | <i>De terra plasmasti me</i>          |     |
|         | Explicit.                             |     |

100. Only lower part of letter visible.

102. ego met.

113. sit.

[*No colophon or device.*]

Here beynneth a gest  
of Robyn Hode



**L**pehe and listin gēcilmen ꝑ be of tre bore  
blode ꝑ shall pou tel of a gode pema his  
name was Robyn hode Robyn was a pude out  
law as he was one was ueuer non soude Ro  
byn stode i berneisdale i lenyd hꝑ to a tre i bi hꝑ  
Aode licett Johñ a gode pemañ was he i alsoo  
dꝑd gooe Scarlok and much ꝑ millers so The  
re was none puch of his bodi but it was wor  
th a grome. Than bespake lꝑtell Johñ all vn  
too Robyn hode Maister and pe wolde dꝑne  
becꝑme it wolde doo pou moche gode. Thā be  
spake hꝑ gode Robyn to dꝑne haue ꝑ noo lust  
cill that ꝑ haue sobolde barō or som vnkoutg  
gest that map pay for ꝑ best, or som knyght or



## [XI.]

P. 197.

Here begynneth a gest of Robyn Hode.

[Follows a woodcut of the said Robyn on horseback.]

Lythe and listin gentilmen y<sup>t</sup> be of fre bore  
 blode I shalle you tel of a gode yeman his  
 name was Robyn hode Robyn was a prude out  
 law as he was one was *neuer* non founde Ro  
 byn stode *in* bernedale & lenyd *hym* to a tre & bi *hym* 5  
 stode litelle Ioh<sup>n</sup> a gode yeman was he & alsoo  
 dyd *gode* Scarlok and much y<sup>e</sup> millers son The  
 re was none *yuch* of his bodi but it was wor  
 th a grome. Than bespake lytelle Ioh<sup>n</sup> all vn  
 too Robyn hode Maister and ye wolde dyne 10  
 betyme it wolde doo you moche gode. Than be  
 spake *hym* gode Robyn to dyne haue I noo lust  
 tille that I haue *som* bolde baron or som vnkout<sup>z</sup>  
 gest that may pay for y<sup>e</sup> best. or som knyght or

4. ueuer.

7. gooe; milsers.

8. yuch.

13. sōbolde; vnkoutg.

- P. 198. squyer that dwelleth here bi west A gode ma 15  
 ner than had robyn in londe where y<sup>t</sup> he were.  
 Euery day or he wold dyne .iii. messis wolde  
 he here The one in y<sup>e</sup> worship of y<sup>e</sup> fader & an other  
 of y<sup>e</sup> holy gost the .iii. of our dere lady that he lo  
 ued all ther moste. Robyn loued oure dere lady 20  
 for dout of dydly synne. wolde he neuer do com  
 pani harme y<sup>t</sup> any woman was in Maistar than  
 sayde lytil Johñ & we our borde shal sprede telle  
 vs wheder y<sup>t</sup> we shal go & what life y<sup>t</sup> we shalle  
 lede where we shalle take where we shalle leue. 25  
 where we shalle abide behynde. where we shalle  
 robbe where we shal reue where we shal bete  
 and bynde.  
 Therof no force than sayde Robyn  
 We shalle do welle Inowe 30  
 But loke ye do no husbonde harme.  
 That tillet<sup>h</sup> with his ploughe  
 Nomore ye shalle no gode yeman  
 That walketh by grene wodeshawe  
 Ne no knyght ne no squyer ¶ y<sup>t</sup> wol be a gode felawe 35  
 these bisshoppis & these archebishoppis  
 ye shalle them bete & bynde.  
 The hye sherif of notyngham  
 Hym holde ye in your mynde  
 This worde shal be holde sayde lytelle Johñ 40  
 And this lesson we shalle lere.  
 It is fer dayes god sende vs a gest.  
 That we were at oure dynere.  
 Take thy gode bowe in thy honde sayde Robyn  
 Late much wende w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ¶ & so shal willyam scarlok 45  
 And no man abyde with me.  
 & walke vp to y<sup>e</sup> saylis ¶ & so to watlinge stret

19. out.

32. tillet.

40. shalbe.

29. noforce.

39. mynge.

44-45. yn and k cut off; Latemuch.

30. I nowe.

P. 199. And wayte after some vnknuth gest.  
 Vp chaunce ye may *them* mete.  
 be he erle or ani baron ¶ Abbot or ani knyght 50  
 Bringhe hym to lodge to me  
 His dyner shall be dight  
 They wente vp to the saylis.  
 These yeman alle thre.  
 They loked est they loke weest. 55  
 They myght no man see  
 but as they loked *in* to bernysdale ¶ Bi a derne strete.  
 Than came a knyght ridinghe.  
 Full e sone they gan hym mete.  
 All dreri was his semblaunce 60  
 And lytelle was his pryde  
 His one fote in the styrop stode.  
 That othere wauyd beside  
 His hode hanged in his iyn two.  
 He rode in symple aray. 65  
 A soriar man than he was one  
 Rode neuer in somer day.  
 Litelle Johā was full e curteyes  
 And sette hym on his kne  
 Welcom be ye gentyll e knyght 70  
 Welcom ar ye to me.  
 Welcom be thou to grene wode  
 Hende knyght and fre  
 My maister hath abiden you fastinge  
 Syr al these oures thre. 75  
 Who is thy maister sayde the knyght  
 Johā sayde Robyn hode.  
 He is gode yoman sayde the knyght.  
 of hym I haue herde moche gode  
 I graunte he sayde with you to wende. 80

58. knyght.

60. semblaunte.

62. styropstode.

72. gr ene.

P. 200. My bretherne alle in fere  
 My purpos was to haue dyned to day  
 At blith or Dancastere  
 Furth than went this gentyl knight  
 With a carefull chere. 85  
 The teris oute of his iyen ran.  
 And felle downe by his lere  
 They brought hym to the lodge dore  
 Whan Robyn hym gan see.  
 Full curtesly dyd of his hode 90  
 And sette hym on his knee  
 Welcome sir knight than sayde Robyn.  
 Welcome art thou to me.  
 I haue abyden you fastinge sir  
 All these ouris thre 95  
 Than answered the gentylle knight  
 With wordes fayre and fre.  
 God the saue goode Robyn  
 And all thy fayre meyne  
 They wasshed togeder and wyped bothe. 100  
 And sette to theyr dynere  
 Brede and wyne they had right ynought.  
 And noumbles of the dere  
 Swannes & fessauntes they had full gode.  
 And foules of the ryuere 105  
 There fayled none so litelle a birde.  
 That euer was bred on bryre  
 Do gladly sir knight sayde Robyn

[Blank of four lines here—there is no gap in the sense.]

100. to geder.

101. dyuere.

104. felsauntes.

106. abirde.



- P. 201. Gramarcy sir sayde he  
 Suche a dinere had I nat : 110  
 Of alle these wekys thre  
 If I come ageyne Robyn  
 Here by thys contre  
 As gode a dyner I shalle the make  
 As that thou haest made to me 115  
 Gramarcy knyght sayde Robyn.  
 My dyner whan that I it haue.  
 I was neuer so gredy bi dere worthy god  
 My dyner for to craue  
 But pay or ye wende sayde Robyn 120  
 Me thynketh it is gode ryght.  
 It was neuer y<sup>e</sup> maner by dere worthi god  
 A yoman to pay for a knyght.  
 I haue nought in my coffers saide y<sup>e</sup> knyght  
 That I may profer for shame. 125  
 Late Johā go loke sayde Robyn  
 Ne let nat for no blame  
 Tel me truth than saide Robyn  
 So god *haf* parte of me.  
 I haue no more but .xx shelynges sayde y<sup>e</sup> knyght. 130  
 So gode haue parte of me  
 If thou hast no more sayde robyn.  
 I wolle nat one peny.  
 And yf thou haue nede of any more. . . .  
 More shalle I lend the : 135  
 Go nowe furth littelle Iohā  
 The truth telle thou me :  
 If there be no more but xx. selinges.  
 No peny that I se.  
 Lyttelle Iohā sprede downe hys mantelle 140

120. wened.

123. knyght.

129. of.

136. nowne.

- P. 202. Fulle fayre vpon the grounde  
 And there he fonde in the knyghtes cofer.  
 But euen halfe pounce.  
 Littelle Iohn let it lye fulle styllē  
 And went to hys maysteer lowe 145  
 What tidynges Iohā sayde robyn.  
 Sir the knyght is true Inowe. •  
 Fylle of the best wiñe sayde robyn  
 The knyght shallē begynne.  
 Moche wonder thiñketh me. 150  
 Thy clot[h]ynge is so thine  
 Telle me worde sayde robyn. •  
 And counsel shal it be.  
 I trowe thou warte made a knyght of force.  
 Or ellys of yemanry 155  
 Or ellys thou hast bene a sori husbāde.  
 And lyued in stroʒte and stryfe  
 And okerer or ellis a lechoure sayde robyn.  
 Wyth wronge hast led thy lyfe.  
 I am none of those sayde the knyght. 160  
 By god that made me  
 And hundred wynter here before  
 Myn auncetres knyghtes haue bene.  
 But oft it hath befall robyn :  
 A man hath be disgrate. 165  
 But god that sitteth in heuen aboue  
 May amende his state  
 Withyn this two yere robyne he sayde.  
 My neighbours welle it knowe.  
 Foure hundred pounce of gode money. 170  
 Ful welle than myght I spende  
 Nowe haue I no gode saide the knyght

157. strocte.

158. alechoure.

166. a boue.

- P. 203. But my chyldren and my wyfe  
 God had shaped such an ende  
 Tylle god yt may amende 175  
 In what maner than sayde robyn  
 Hast thou lorne thy rychesse  
 For my greate foly he sayde  
 And for my kyndnesse.  
 I had a sone forsoth robyn 180  
 That shulde hau ben myn ayre  
 Whanne he was twenty wynter olde.  
 In felde wolde iust full fayre  
 He slewe a knyght of lancaster  
 And a squyer bolde 185  
 For to saue hym in his ryght  
 My godes both sette and solde  
 My londes both sette to wedde robyn  
 Untylle a certayn day.  
 To a ryche abbot here besyde. 190  
 Of seynt mari abbey  
 What is the som sayde robyn  
 Trough than telle thou me.  
 Sir he sayde foure hundred pounce  
 The abbot tolde it to me. 195  
 Nowe & thou lese thy lond sayde Robyn.  
 What wolle falle of the  
 Hastely I wol me buske sayd the knyght  
 Ouer the salte see  
 And se where criste was quyke and dede. 200  
 On the mount of Caluere.  
 Farewel frende and haue gode day  
 It ma no better be  
 Teris felle out of hys iyen two :

185. asquyer.

189. Uutyll.

200. were.

202. Fare welfrende.

|         |   |     |
|---------|---|-----|
| P. 204. | He wolde haue gone hys way              | 205 |
|         | Farewel frende and haue gode day        |     |
|         | I ne haue no more to pay                |     |
|         | Where be thy frendes sayde Robyn        |     |
|         | Syr neuer one wol me knowe              |     |
|         | While I was ryche ynowe at home.        | 210 |
|         | Great boste than wolde they blowe       |     |
|         | And nowe they renne away fro me         |     |
|         | As bestis on a rowe.                    |     |
|         | They take no more hede of me            |     |
|         | Thanne they had me neuer sawe.          | 215 |
|         | For ruthe thanne wept litell Johñ       |     |
|         | Scarlok and muche in fere               |     |
|         | Fyl of the best wyne sayde Robyn        |     |
|         | For here is a symple chere              |     |
|         | Hast thou any frende sayde Robyn        | 220 |
|         | Thy borowe that wolde be.               |     |
|         | I haue none than sayde the knyght       |     |
|         | But god that dyed on tree               |     |
|         | Do away thy iapis than sayde Robyn      |     |
|         | Therof wol I right none                 | 225 |
|         | Wenest thou I wolde haue god to borowe. |     |
|         | Peter poule or Iohñ                     |     |
|         | Nay by hym that me made.                |     |
|         | And shope both sonne and mone           |     |
|         | Fynde me a better borowe sayde Robyn    | 230 |
|         | Or money getest thou none               |     |
|         | I haue none other sayde the knyght      |     |
|         | The sothe for to say.                   |     |
|         | But yf yt be our dere lady.             |     |
|         | She fayled me neuer or thys day.        | 235 |
|         | By dere worthy god sayde Robyn          |     |

206. Fare wel.

219. asymple.

233. sothefor.

- P. 205. To seche alle englonde thorowe  
yet fonde I neuer to my pay  
A moche better borowe.  
Come nowe furth litelle Iohñ 240  
And go to my tresoure.  
And bringe me foure hundered pound.  
& loke welle tolde it be. ¶ Furth than went litelle Iohñ  
And Scarlok went before  
He tolde oute foure hundred pounce. 245  
Be .xxviii .score. ¶ Is thys welle tolde sayde muche.  
Iohñ sayde what gre[ue]th the  
It is almus to helpe a gentyllē knyght  
That is fal in pouerte.  
Master than sayde litylle Iohn 250  
His clothinge is fulle thynne  
ye must gyue the knight a lyueray  
To helpe his body therin.  
For ye haue scarlet and grene mayster.  
And many a riche aray. 255  
Ther is no marchand in mery Englund  
So ryche I dare well say  
Take hym thre yerdes of euery colour  
And loke welle mete that it be  
Lytelle Iohñ toke none other mesure 260  
But his bowe tree.  
And at euery handfulle that he met.  
He leped footes three  
What deuylls drapar sayid litelle muche  
Thynkest thou for to be 265  
Scarlok stode fulle stil and loughe.  
And sayd by god almyght  
Iohñ may gyue hym gode mesure.  
For it costeth hym but lyght.

238. may.

247. Iohñsayde.

256. marchaūt

246. Bo.

255. man.

262. e uery.

- P. 206. Mayster than said litelle Iohn 270  
 To gentille robyn hode  
 ye must giue y<sup>e</sup> knight a hors to lede home this gode  
 Take hym a gray coursar sayde robyn  
 And a saydle newe  
 He is oure ladyes messangere. 275  
 God graunt that he be true  
 And a gode palfray sayde lytelle much  
 To mayntene hym in his right  
 And a peyre of botes sayde Scarlok  
 For he is a gentylle knight 280  
 What shalt thou gyue hym litelle Iohn said robyn  
 Sir a peyre of gilt sporis clere.  
 To pray for al this company ¶ god bringe hym oute of  
 tene  
 Whan shal mi day be said y<sup>e</sup> knight  
 Sir and your wyll be 285  
 This day .xii. moneth saide Robyn  
 Under this grene wode tre  
 It were greate shame sayde Robyn  
 A knight alone to ryde  
 Withoute squyre yoman or page. 290  
 To walke by his syde.  
 I shall the lende litelle Iohn my man.  
 For he shalbe thy knaue  
 In a yemans stede he may the stande  
 If thou greate nede haue 295  
 ¶ The seconde fytte  
 Now is the knight gone on his way.  
 This game hym thought full gode  
 whanne he loked on bernedale ¶ He blessyd robyn hode  
 & whanne he thought on bernysdale 300  
 on Scarlok much and Iohn  
 He blyssyd them for the best company
272. knigt.                      294. yemas.                      299. bernedale.  
 279. betes.                      297. ou.                      302. he best.

[Two blank leaves in original.]

P. 207. Yit gete ye it not so.  
 Though ye wolde gyue a . M . more  
 yet were ye neuer the nere 305  
 Shalle there neuer be myn heyre.  
 Abbot iustice ne frere. He stert *hym* to a borde anone  
 Tylle a table rounde  
 And there he shoke oute of a bagge.  
 Euen .cccc. pound ¶ haue here thi golde sir abbot  
 saide y<sup>e</sup> knight 310  
 which y<sup>t</sup> *thou* lentest me  
 Had thou ben curtes at my comynge  
 Rewarded shuldest thou haue be  
 The abbot sat styll<sup>e</sup> and ete no more  
 For alle his ryalle fare 315  
 He cast his hede on his shulder.  
 And fast began to stare  
 Take me my golde agayne saide the abbot  
 Sir iustice y<sup>t</sup> I toke y<sup>e</sup> ¶ Not a peni said y<sup>e</sup> iustice  
 Bi god *that dyed* on tree 320  
 Sir . . . . . n of lawe

[*leaf torn—14 lines lost.*]

311. chon lētest.

313. Kewarded.

320. The lower part of the letters are torn off, and have been filled in in pencil.

- P. 208. And pray for Robyn hode.  
 That euer his soule be in blysse :  
 He holpe me out of tene.  
 Ne had be his kyndenesse. 325  
 Beggars had we bene  
 The abbot and I accorded ben  
 He is *serued* of his pay The god yoman lent it me  
 As I cam by the way  
 This knight than dwelled fayre at home. 330  
 The sothe for to saye ¶ Tylle he had gete .cccc. li  
 Al redy for to pay ¶ He purueyed him an C. bowes  
 The strynges welle y dyght.  
 An .c. shefe of arowes gode  
 The hedys burneshed fulle bryght : 335  
 And euery arowe an ille longe.  
 With pecok wel I dyght  
 Nocked all w<sup>t</sup> whyte siluer.  
 It was a semely syght.  
 He purueyed hym an . . . . . 340  
 Welle harness . . . . .

[leaf torn—12 lines lost.]

324. Ha.

334. aros we.

340. purneyed.

327. Iaccorded.

339. se mely. .



- P. 209. With golde burnysht fullē bryght.  
 A payre of gloues / a rede golde rynge  
 A pype of wyne in fay.  
 What man that bereth hym best I wys 345  
 The pryce shallē bere away.  
 There was a yoman in that place  
 And best worthy was he.  
 And for he was ferre & frembde bested.  
 Slayne he shulde haue be 350  
 The knyght had ruthe of this yoman  
 In place where he stode.  
 He sayde that yoman shulde haue no harme.  
 For loue of Robyn hode  
 The knyght presed in to the place. 355  
 An hundreth folowed hym  
 With bowes bent and arowes sharpe.  
 For to shende that companye  
 They shulderd allē and made hym rome  
 To wete what he wolde say. 360  
 he toke ye yeman bi y<sup>e</sup> hande ¶ & gaue hym al y<sup>t</sup> play  
 He gaue hym fyue marke for his wyne  
 There it lay on the molde.  
 And bad it shulde be set a broche.  
 Drynke who so wolde 365  
 Thus longe taried this gentyllē knyght  
 Tyll that play was done  
 So longe abode Robyn fastinge  
 Thre houres after the none.  
 ¶ The thirde fytte. 370  
 Lyth and lystyn gentilmen  
 All that nowe be here.  
 Of litellē Iohā that was the knyghtes man  
 Goode myrth ye shallē here

P. 210. It was vpon a mery day 375  
 That yonge men wolde go shete  
 Lytelle Iohñ set his bowe anone.  
 And sayde he wolde them mete.  
 Thre tymes litell Iohñ shet aboute  
 And alwey he slet the wande 380  
 The proude sherif of Notingham  
 By the markes can stande  
 The sherif swore a fulle greate othe.  
 By hym y<sup>b</sup> dyede on a tre ¶ This man is y<sup>e</sup> best arschiere  
 That euer yet sawe I. 385  
 Say me nowe wight yonge man  
 What is nowe thy name.  
 In what countre were thou borne  
 And where is thy wonynge wane  
 In holdernes sir I was borne 390  
 I wys al of my dame ¶ Men cal me Reynolde grenelef  
 Whan I am at home  
 Sey me Reyno/de grenelefe.  
 Wolde thou dwelle with me  
 And euery yere I wollē the gyue. 395  
 Twenty marke to thy fee  
 I haue a maister sayde litelle Iohñ.  
 A curteys knight is he.  
 May ye leue gete of hym the better may it be  
 The sherif gate litelle Iohn 400  
 Twelue monethes of the knight  
 Therfore he gaue hym right anone  
 A gode hors and a wight  
 Nowe is litelle Iohn the sherifes man.  
 God lende vs wellē to spede. 405  
 But alwey thought lytelle Iohn  
 To quyte hym wele his mede

- P. 211. Nowe so god me helpe sayde litelle Iohn.  
 And by my true leutyē  
 I shall be the worst seruaunt to hym 410  
 y<sup>t</sup> euer yet had he ¶ It felle vpon a wednesday.  
 The sherif on huntyngē was gone  
 & litel iohn lay *in* his bed & was foriete at home  
 therfore he was fastinge til it was past y<sup>e</sup> none  
 Gode sir stuarde I pray to the 415  
 Gyue me my dynere saide litelle Iohn  
 It is longe for grenelefe fastinge thus for to be  
 Therfor I pray y<sup>e</sup> sir stuarde mi dyner gif me  
 Shalt thou neuer ete ne drynke saide y<sup>e</sup> stuarde  
 Tylle my lorde be come to towne 420  
 I make myn auowe to god saide litelle Iohn.  
 I had leuer to crake thy crowne  
 y<sup>e</sup> boteler was fullē vncurteys ¶ there he stode on flore  
 he start to y<sup>e</sup> botery & shet fast y<sup>e</sup> dore  
 Lytelle Iohn̄ gauē the boteler suche a tap 425  
 His backe went nere in two  
 thought he liued an C ier y<sup>e</sup> wors shuld he be go  
 He sporned y<sup>e</sup> dore w<sup>t</sup> his fote it went open wel & fyne  
 And therfor he made large lyueray.  
 Bothe of ale and of wyne 430  
 Sith ye wol nat dyne sayde litelle Iohn  
 I shallē gyue you to drinke  
 And though ye lyue an hundred wynter.  
 On lytel Iohn̄ ye shallē thinke  
 Litell Iohn ete & litel Iohn drank y<sup>e</sup> while y<sup>t</sup> he wolde  
 y<sup>e</sup> sherife had *in* his kechyn a coke 436  
 A stoute man and a bolde  
 I make myn auowe to god saide the coke.  
 Thou arte a shrewde hynde.  
 In ani hous for to dwel for to aske thus to dyne 440

409. trueleutyē.

417. grene lefe.

432. gyne.

412. huutyngē.

426. Hisbacke.

435. wol be.

- P. 212. And there he lent litell<sup>e</sup> Iohn god strokis thre.  
 I make myn auowe to god sayde lytell<sup>e</sup> Iohn.  
 These strokis lyked well me.  
 Thou arte a bolde man and hardy  
 & so thinketh me. ¶ And or I pas fro this place 445  
 Assayed better shalt thou be  
 Lytell Iohn<sup>n</sup> drew a ful gode sworde.  
 The coke toke a nother in hande.  
 They thought no thyng<sup>e</sup> for to fle  
 But stifly for to stande. 450  
 There they faught sore to gedere.  
 Two myle way and well<sup>e</sup> more  
 Myght neyther other harme done  
 The mountau<sup>n</sup>uce of an owre  
 I make myn auowe to god sayde litell<sup>e</sup> Iohn<sup>n</sup> 455  
 And by my true lewte.  
 Thou art one of the best sworde men  
 That euer yit sawe I  
 Cowdest thou shote as well<sup>e</sup> in a bowe  
 To grene wode thou shuldest with me 460  
 And two times in the yere thy clothinge  
 Chaunged shulde be  
 And euery yere of Robyn hode.  
 Twenty merke to thy fe. ¶ Put vp thy swerde saide  
 y<sup>e</sup> coke  
 And felowes woll<sup>e</sup> we be. 465  
 Thanne he set to lytell<sup>e</sup> Iohn<sup>n</sup>.  
 The nowmbles of a do  
 Gode brede and full<sup>e</sup> gode wyne.  
 They ete and drank there too.  
 And when they had dronkyn well<sup>e</sup> 470  
 Theyre trouthes to geder they plight  
 That they wode be with Robyn  
 That y<sup>l</sup>ke same nyght

442. anowe.

454. mountau<sup>n</sup>uce.

473. yike.

449. thyng<sup>e</sup>for.

468. wyn e.

- P. 213. They dyd them to the tresoure hows  
 As fast as they myght gone 475  
 The lokkes that were of fullē gode stele  
 They brake them euerichone  
 They toke away the siluer vesselle  
 & alle y<sup>t</sup> thei might get ¶ Pecis masars ne sponis  
 Wolde thei not forget ¶ Also toke y<sup>e</sup> gode pens 480  
 Thre hundred pounce and more  
 And did them strēyte to Robyn hode  
 Under the grene wode hore.  
 God the saue my dere mayster.  
 And criste the saue and se : 485  
 And thanne sayde Robyn to litelle Iohñ.  
 Welcome myght thou be  
 Also be that fayre yeman :  
 Thou bryngest there with the  
 What tydynges fro notyngham 490  
 Lytelle Iohñ telle thou me.  
 Welle the gretith the proude sheryf  
 And sende the here by me  
 His coke and his siluer vesselle  
 And thre hundred pounce and thre. 495  
 I make myne Aʒowe to god sayde Robyn  
 And to the trenyte :  
 It was neuer by his gode wyllē  
 This gode is come to me.  
 Lytelle Iohñ there hym bethought 500  
 On a shrewde wyle ¶ v myle in y<sup>e</sup> forest he ran  
 Hym happed all his wyllē  
 Than he met the proude sheref  
 Huntynge with houndes and horn :  
 Lytelle Iohñ coude of curtesye. 505  
 And knelyd hym beforene

479. migt ; wasars.

490. notyngham.

501. heran.

480. for get.

496. Abowe.

504. hnntyngē

482. steyte.

- P. 214. God the saue my dere mayster  
 And criste the saue and se  
 Reynolde grenelefe sayde the shyref  
 Where hast thou nowe be ¶ I haue be in this forest.  
 A fayre syght can I se. 511  
 It was one of the fayrest syghtes.  
 That euer yet sawe I me  
 yonder I sawe a ryght fayre harte.  
 His coloure is of grene 515  
 vii. score of dere vpon a herde.  
 Be with hym alle bydene.  
 Their tyndes are so sharpe maister  
 Of sixty and wellē mo  
 That I durst not shote for drede. 520  
 Lest they wolde me slo  
 I make myn auowe to god sayde the shyref.  
 That syght wolde I fayne se  
 Buske you thyder warde mi dere mayster  
 Anone & wende w<sup>t</sup> me ¶ The sherif rode & litellē Iohā.  
 Of fote he was fullē smerte 526  
 And whane they came before Robyn.  
 Lo sir here is the mayster herte  
 Still stode the proude sherief  
 A sory man was he 530  
 wo the worthe Raynolde grenelefe  
 Thou hast betrayed nowe me  
 I make myn auowe to god sayde litellē Iohā.  
 Mayster ye be to blame.  
 I was mysserued of my dynere 535  
 Whan I was w<sup>t</sup> you at home  
 Sone he was to souper sette.  
 And serued wellē w<sup>t</sup> siluer white.  
 And whan the sherif sawe his vessellē.

509. Rrynolde ; shyref.  
 522. shyrel.

526. Offote.  
 532. no we me.

533. Iohū.

- P. 215. For sorowe he myght nat ete 540  
 Make glad chere sayde robyn hode :  
 Sherif for charite  
 And for y<sup>e</sup> loue of litille Iohn  
 Thy lyfe I graunt to the.  
 Whan they had souped welle. 545  
 The day was al gone.  
 Robyn commaunde litelle Iohn.  
 To drawe of his hosen and his shone :  
 His kirtelle and his cote of pie  
 That was fured welle & fine ¶ & to hym a grene mantel  
 To lap his body therin 551  
 Robyn commaundyd his wight yonge men.  
 Under the grene wode tree :  
 They shulde lye in that same sute  
 That the sherif myght them see. 555  
 Alle nyght lay the proude sherif  
 In his breche and in his chert.  
 No wonder it was in grene wode  
 Though his sydes gan to smerte.  
 Make glad chere sayde Robyn hode. 560  
 Sheref for charite ¶ For this is our ordre I wys  
 Under the grene wode tree  
 This is harder order sayde the sherief.  
 Than any ankir or frere  
 For alle the golde in mery englonde 565  
 I wolde nat longe dwelle her  
 All this xii. monthes sayde Robin  
 Thou shalt dwelle with me.  
 I shall the teche proude sherif  
 An outlawe for to be 570  
 Or I be here another nyght sayde the sherif.  
 Robyn nowe pray I the.

- P. 216. Smyte of mijn hede rather to morowe  
 & I forgyue it y<sup>e</sup> ¶ Lat me go than sayde y<sup>e</sup> sherif  
 For saynte charite 575  
 And I wolle be thy best frende  
 That euer yet had ye  
 Thou shalt swere me an othe sayde Robyn  
 On my bright bronde  
 Shalt thou neuer awayte me scade 580  
 By water ne by lande  
 And if thou fynde any of my men  
 By nyght or day  
 Upon thyn othe thou shalt swere  
 To helpe them that thou may 585  
 Nowe hathe y<sup>e</sup> sherif sworne his othe  
 And home he began to gone  
 He was as full<sup>e</sup> of grene wode  
 As euer was hepe of stone  
 ¶ The fourth fyte. 590  
 The sherif dwelled in Noringham  
 He was fayne he was agone  
 And Robyn and his mery men  
 went to wode anone  
 Go we to dyner sayde littelle Iohne 595  
 Robyn hode sayde nay  
 For I drede our lady be wroth with me  
 For she sent me nat my pray  
 Haue no doute maister sayde litelle Johñ.  
 Yet is nat the sonne at rest : 600  
 For I dare say and sauely swere  
 The knight is true and truste.  
 Take thy bowe in thy hande sayde Robyn  
 Late much wende with the  
 And so shal wylleyam Scarlok 605

585. tha.

591. Noringham.

595. Iohū.

605. wylly am.

[Gap here—two blank leaves in original.]



P. 217. And let no man come in  
 And arme you welle and make you redy  
 And to the walles ye wyne  
 For one thyng robyn I the behote.  
 I swere by saynt quyntyne. 610  
 These xl. dayes thou wonnest with men  
 To soupe ete and dyne  
 Bordes were layde and clothes were spredde  
 Redely & anone ¶ Robyn hode & his mery men.  
 To mete can they gone ¶ The .vi. fyttē. 615

**L**ythe and lysten gentylnen  
 And herkyn to your songe.  
 Howe the proude shyref of notyngham  
 And men of armys stronge.  
 Fullē fast cam to the hye shyref. 620  
 The contre vp to route  
 And they besette the knyghtes castelle.  
 The walles allē aboute  
 The proude shyref loude gan crye.  
 And sayde thou traytour knight 625  
 Thou kepest here the kynges enemys  
 Agaynst the lawe and right  
 Sir I wyllē auowe that I haue done  
 The dedys that here be dyght.  
 Upon allē the landes that I haue 630  
 As I am a trewe knyght.  
 wende furth sirs on your way  
 And do no more to me  
 Tylle ye wyt oure kynges welle  
 what he wyllē say to the 635  
 The shyref thus had his answe  
 Without any lesynge  
 Furth he yede to london towne

618. ofnotyngham.

638. Corner of MS. cut off.

P. 218. Alle for to tel our kinge ¶ ther he telde him of that  
 knight  
 And eke of Robyn hode 640  
 And also of the bolde archars.  
 That were soo noble and gode  
 He wylle auowe that he hath done  
 To mayntene the outlawes stronge  
 He wylle be lorde and set you at nought. 645  
 In alle the northe lande  
 I wyl be at Notyngham saide our kyng.  
 Within this fourteenyght.  
 & take I wylly robyn hode ¶ & so I wylle y<sup>t</sup> knight  
 Go nowe home shyref sayde our kyng 650  
 & do as I byd y<sup>e</sup> ¶ & ordeyn gode archers ynowe  
 Of alle the wyde contre  
 The shyref had his leue I take  
 And went hym on his way  
 And Robyn hode to grenewode 655  
 Upon a certen day.  
 And lytel John was hole of the arowe  
 That shot was in his kne.  
 And dyd hym streyght to Robyn hode.  
 Under the grene wode tree 660  
 Robyn hode walked in the forest  
 Under the leuys grene  
 The proude shyref of Notyngham  
 Thereof he had grete tene  
 The shyref there fayles of Robyn hode. 665  
 He myght not haue his pray  
 Than he awayted this gentyll knight.  
 Bothe by nyght and day  
 Euer he wayted the gentyll knyght.  
 Syr Richarde at the lee. 670  
 As he went on haukyng by the ryuer syde.

664. There of.

666. nothaue.

671. ryner.

- P. 219. And lete his haukes flee  
 Toke he there this gentyllē knight  
 With men of armys stronge.  
 And led hym to Notyngham warde 675  
 Bounde bothe fote and hande.  
 The sheref sware a full grete othe  
 Bi hym y<sup>t</sup> dyed on rode. ¶ He had leuer than an C. li  
 That he had Robyn hode.  
 This harde the knyghtes wyfe. 680  
 A fayr lady and a free  
 She set hir on a gode palfrey  
 To grene wode anone rode she.  
 Whanne she cam in y<sup>e</sup> forest ¶ Under y<sup>e</sup> grene wode tree  
 Fonde she there Robyn hode. 685  
 And al his fayre mene  
 God the saue gode Robyn  
 And alle thy company  
 For our dere ladyes sake.  
 A bone graunte thou me. 690  
 Late neuer my wedded lorde.  
 Shamefully slayne be  
 He is fast bowne to Notingham warde  
 For the loue of the  
 Anone than saide goode Robyn 695  
 To that lady so fre  
 What man hath your lorde take.  
 For soth as I the say  
 He is nat yet thre myeles.  
 Passed on his way 700  
 Up than sterte gode Robyn  
 As man that had ben wode  
 Buske you my mery men.  
 For hym that dyed on rode

697. manhath.

- P. 220. And he that this sorowe forsaketh. 705  
 By hym that dyed on tre  
 Shalle he neuer in grene wode  
 No lenger dwel with me.  
 Sone there were gode bowes bent  
 Mo than seuen score. 710  
 Hedge ne dyche spared they none.  
 That was them before  
 I make myn auowe to god sayde Robyn.  
 The sherif wolde I fayne see  
 And if I may hym take. ¶ I quyte shall it be. 715  
 And whan they came to Notingham  
 They walked in y<sup>e</sup> strete. ¶ & w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> proude sherif I wys  
 Sone can they mete  
 Abyde thou proude sherif he sayde.  
 Abyde and speke with me 720  
 Of some tidinges of oure kinge.  
 I wolde fayne here of the  
 This seuen yere by. dere worthy god.  
 Ne yede I this fast on fote  
 I make myn auowe to god thou proude sherif 725  
 It is nat for thy gode  
 Robyn bent a full<sup>e</sup> goode bowe  
 An arrowe he drowe at wylle  
 He hit so the proude sherife.  
 Upon the grounde he lay full stille 730  
 And or he myght vp aryse.  
 On his fete to stonde  
 He smote of the sherifs hede  
 With his bright bronde :  
 Lye thou there thou proude sherife 735  
 Euylle mote thou cheue. ♦  
 There myght no man to thy truste

[Six blank leaves in original. No colophon or device.]

NOTES



## NOTES.

---

As most of the pieces have already been printed and annotated, it has not been considered necessary to give other than bibliographical references. The chief are the volumes of the Scottish Text Society (cited as S.T.S.), those of the Early English Text Society (E.E.T.S.), the Hunterian Club edition of the Bannatyne MS., *The Poems of William Dunbar*, edited by J. Schipper, Vienna, 1894, and Professor G. Gregory Smith's *Specimens of Middle Scots*, Edin., 1902, (*Specimens*).

### THE MAKCULLOCH MS.

#### I.

See the S.T.S. edition of Henryson (ed. G. Gregory Smith), vol. ii., for variant versions. Printed in *Specimens*, pp. 1-3.

#### II.

See as above; *Specimens*, pp. 4-7.

#### IV.

Author unknown. Copies of this poem are in the Arundel MS. 285 (c. 1500) Brit. Mus., and in the *Bannatyne MS.*, ii. 89-91.

The following is the Arundel text :—

F. 159 b.

COMPATIENCE PERSIS, reuth & marcy stoundis  
IN myddis my hert, and thirlis threw þe vanis :  
Thy deid, Ihesu, þi petuous cruell woundis,  
Thy grym passion, gret tormentis, grevous panis,  
Ingraut sadlie in my spreit remanis ;  
Se me of noucht þou hes boucht with þi blude :  
My ene for doloure wofull teris ranis,  
Quhen þat I se the nalit on þe rude.

F. 160 a.  
 IN Symon lepros hous of bathany,  
 Thy feit anonytit mary magdalen  
 With pretius balme & nardus specatyne ;  
 Scho passit fra tyme, hir synnes wer forgevin.  
 Thy flesche and blude in breid and wyne betuen,  
 Gaif thy disciplis, & lawlie wosche þair feit :  
 Thy manheid dred thy passioun to sustene,  
 Quhen þat þou prayit on monte oliveit.

To gyde the Iowis come Judas Scariot,  
 And kist þe christ ; all þe disciples fled ;  
 To ane wraichit man Cayphas & Pylot,  
 Bund as ane theif, so wes you harlit & led  
 Till herod, had in purpor habit cled ;  
 For hethin halsit, blasphemit *witʰ* mony blaw  
 Best at ane pillar blaiknit and forbled,  
 At locostratus, quhair þai leid þe law.

CUTTIS for þi cot þai keist, was never sewit,  
 Out throw þi hevins þe croun of thorn þai applyit,  
 Wailland þair ene, into þi visage, spittit,  
 And for derisioun, ' King of Iowis ! ' þai cryit.  
 That nycht þi name Sanct peter thris denyit ;  
 Drownit in dule, myrk was þi mynd, mary,  
 To wonder on throw Ierusalem þou hyit  
 To se thy awin sone þat þou fosterrit de.

F. 160 b.  
 RUSSIT on croce, thir wordis did repeit,  
 ' Scitio.' richt sone þai seruit þe *witʰ* gall.  
 Scharpe wes þe speir, þe nalis lang & grit,  
 Thy ribbis rakkit, þi face oure spittit all.  
 To golgatha, godis sone celiastiall,  
 Thy croce with force þou bure *witʰ* cure & heit,  
 Thy tender hid and flesche virginall,  
 Werry forwrocht in watter, blude, and sueit.

Throu maryis saule þe suerd of dolour thrist,  
 Quhen þat þou said, ' se þair thy sone, woman,'  
 Commending hir to Iohne þe ewangelist :  
 Schairp bludy teris hir cristell eyne out ran.  
 Suollit wer thy syddis for scurgis bla and wan ;  
 Naikit and paill ded on þe croce þou hang,  
 Thy wanis burssin þi seneuis schorn þan  
 Crownit *witʰ* thorne for scorne twa thevis amang.

F. 161 a.  
 My wofull hert is baith reiosit and sade,  
 Thy corps, lorde Iesu christ, quhen I behalde :  
 Of my redemptioun I am baith blyth & glaid ;  
 Seand þi panis sorelie weip I walde.  
 Cryand, ' hely ! ' þi gaistlie spreit þou zalde ;  
 To longus hande þi blude ran in ane rest :  
 Thy wofull moder swonit stif and calde,  
 Quhen þou inclynit *witʰ* ' consummatum est.'



Dyrk was þe sone fra þe sext hour to nyne,  
 Montanis trymblit, hillis schuke & rochis claif;  
 Centurio said, 'þou art goddis sone dewyne;'  
 Joseph de curio spicit þe in þi graif  
 With myr and must, most vertuis & suaif;  
 Thai gert þe de and forgaif berrabas;  
 My saule *witþ* sanctis, saluiour, resaif,  
 Sen þat þi passioun purgite my trespas.  
 Explicit

## VI.

Cf. Chepman and Myllar Prints, No. VII. (b.). See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 108-111, for the Bannatyne text.

## X.

The versions in the Trinity College Cambridge MS., R. 3. 20, and in the Harley MS. 2251, are assigned by Mr MacCracken to Lydgate. See 'The Lydgate Canon' in *Minor Poems of John Lydgate*, ed. by H. N. MacCracken, E.E.T.S. (1911), Pt. I., p. xiv. The Trinity College MS. is headed:—

Beholdeþe here and seeþe þe translacion of þe ympne,  
 Criste qui lux es & dies, by Lydegate in wyse of balade.

It begins thus:—

Criste qui lux es & dies.

Cryst þat art boope daye and light,  
 And soopefaaste sonne of al gladnesse,  
 þat doost away derknesse of night,  
 And souereyne light of al brightnesse,  
 Beleved art in sopefastnesse,  
 Preching þis blissful light of pees,  
 Be oure socour in alle distresse,  
 Criste qui lux es & dies.

The Harley text is the same as that of the Trinity College MS. The version of the Makculloch MS. is the same as that of the *Bannatyne MS.*, ii. 52-4.

## XI.

See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 114-123, for the Bannatyne and Maitland versions, which contain four additional stanzas.

## XII.

See S.T.S. edition of Dunbar (ed. J. Small), vol. ii. 272-3, for another version, with slight variations and an additional verse from the Asloan MS.; Schipper, pp. 372-4.

## XIV.

Usually called 'A Dietary,' by John Lydgate. The poem enjoyed a wide popularity in the fifteenth century. There is hardly a poetical miscellany among the MS. collections of the century which does not include it. Professor Stevenson traced nearly fifty copies of the poem. In the later transcriptions these exhibit more than the usual number of corrupt readings, being probably engrossed from memory. For references to MS. and printed texts see MacCracken, *op. cit.*, p. xv.; *The Babees Book*, ed. F. J. Furnivall (E.E.T.S., No. 32), and E. P. Hammond in *Anglia*, 28 (1905), pp. 7, 143. Professor Skeat printed a Scots version from the St John's College Cambridge MS. of 'The Bruce' (1487), in the S.T.S. edition of *The Bruce*, ii. 215-8. The earliest known English version from the Lambeth MS. 853, as well as a Latin version from the Sloane MS. 3534, is given in *The Babees Book*. The following is the Lambeth text:—

## A DIATORIE.

To be rulid bi þis diatorie do þi diligence  
For it techiþ good diete & good gouernaunce

If so be þat lechis doon þee faile,  
Vse good diete bi þe councel of me,—  
Mesurable fedyng and temperat trauaile, -  
And be not maliciose for noon aduersite  
But be meeke in trouble, glad in pouerte,  
Not pensif ne þouztful for ony sodein chaunce,  
Not grutchinge, but myrie aftir þi degree.  
If fisijk lacke, make þis þi gouernaunce :

¶ Kepe from colde þi feet, þi stomak, & þin heed ;  
Ete no raw mete, take good hede þerto,  
Drinke holsum drinke, & feede þee on liȝt breed,  
& with an appetid from þi mete looke þat þou goo.  
Lede þi lijf in chastite, þou schalt finde it best so ;  
Drinke not vpon þi sleep, but do as y þee teche,  
And bere no wraþþe to freende ne to foo ;  
Vse not to soupe late, ne to drinke myche.

Digne not on þe morewe to-fore þin appetite ;  
Cleer eir & walking makiþ good digestioun.  
Drinke not bitwene melis for no froward delite  
But if þurst or traueile ȝeue þee occasioun.  
And ouer salt mete dooþ greet oppressioun  
To feble stomakis þat wole not hem refreyne  
From þingis þat ben contrarie to her complexioun,  
þei doon to her stomakis ofte myche peine.

- ¶ Use no surfetis neiþir day ne nyght,  
 Neiþer ony rere soupers, which is *but* excesse ;  
 And be waar of nodding heedis & of candil list,  
 And also of long sleep and of ydilnesse
- ¶ The which of alle vicis sche is porteresse.  
 And voide alle druzkelew folk, liers, & letchouris,  
 And alle hem þat vsen suche vnþristynesse,  
 And also dijs pleiers and hacerdouris.
- ¶ To yuel talis ʒeeue noo credence ;  
 Be not to hasti, ne to sodeyn veniable ;  
 To poore folk do þou no violence ;  
 Be gentil of langage, in fedinge mesurable ;  
 On sundri metis be not gredi at þe table ;  
 Long sleep aftir mete dooþ myche greuauuce.  
 Blame no condicioun which is commendable ;  
 But to seie þe beste, sette alle þi plesaunce.

Use fier bi þe morewe, & to bedward at ene  
 Aʒens blake mystis and eir of pestilence ;  
 And arise þou eerli if þou be in heele,  
 And first bi þe morewe do god reuerence.  
 To visite þe poore do þi diligence,  
 And on þe needi haue compassioun,  
 For good deedis causiþ mirþe in conscience,  
 And in heuene to haue greet possessioun.

Be not nyce in cloþinge passing þin astate ;  
 Be rewlid bi temperauuce while þou art a-lyue ;  
 And with .iij. maner of folk be not at debate :  
 First *witþ* þi bettir be waar for to stryue,  
 Aʒens þi felaw noo quarel þou contryue,  
*Witþ* þi suget to stryue, it is but schame ;  
 Þerfore y counzelle þee, while þou art a-liue,  
 To liue in pees, and gete þee a good name.

- ¶ In two þingis stondiþ a mannis welþe,  
 In soule & bodi, who-so wole hem sewe,  
 Mesurable fedinge kepiþ a man in helþe,  
 And riʒt so is charite to þe soule dewe.  
 Forʒete not þis diete, for it is good & trewe ;  
 Þouʒ it be bouʒt of no potecarie  
 Ne of noon oþer maister þat greet cunnyng can schewe,  
 ʒit y counzelle þee, be dietid bi þis diatorie

Serue ʒe god deuoutly  
 And þe world truly } and euere liue ʒe in reste.  
 Ete ʒe ʒoure mete mirili  
 Þanke ʒe euere god hyʒli ;  
 Þouʒ þat ʒe liue here poreli, } whazne him likiþ beste.  
 He may amende it listly

## THE GRAY MS.

## I.

Printed in *Early Metrical Tales*, ed. D. Laing (Edin., 1826), p. lix. ; also in *Specimens*, p. lxxix.

## III.

Entitled 'The Salutation of the Virgin' in D. Laing's edition of Henryson (Edin., 1865), pp. 33-5. Printed as 'The Annunciation' in *Specimens*, pp. 8-10, and in the S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 146-8. A unique text.

## IV.

Laing printed the first nine stanzas in *Early Metrical Tales*, pp. 299-303. Two earlier anonymous texts from the Lambeth MSS. 853 and 306 (c. 1430 and c. 1460 respectively) are given in *Political Religious and Love Poems*, ed. F. J. Furnivall (E.E.T.S., No. 15), pp. 190 *et seq.* See Mr Gollancz's article on 'The Poems of the Graye Manuscript' in the *Athenæum*, March 29, 1902.

The following is the text of Lambeth MS. 853. The original does not show verse divisions.

This is goddis owne complaynt  
 To euery man þat he haþ bouzt,  
 And þus he seiþ to hem ataynt :  
 " Myne owne peple, what han ze wrouzt,  
 ¶ Þou þat to me art so faynt  
 And y þi loue so fer haue souzt?  
 In þine answeare no þing þou paynt  
 To me ; for whi, y knowe þi þouzt.  
 ¶ Haue y not doon al þat me ouzt?  
 Haue y left ony þing bihynde?  
 Whi wraþþist þou me? y greue þee nouzt ;  
 Whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde?

I schewid þee loue, & þat was sene  
 Whanne y made þee lijk to me ;  
 On erþe my werkis boþe quycke & grene  
 I putte hem vndir þi poste.  
 And fro farao—þat was so kene—  
 Of egipt y delyuered þee,  
 I killid him & hise bidene.  
 Þe reed see atwo to flee  
 ¶ I bad, þat drie it schulde be ;  
 I ceessid þe watir & þe wynde,  
 I ledde þe ouer, & made þee free :  
 Whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde?

And fourt; zeer *in* wildernes  
 wiþ *au*ngelis fod y þee fedde;  
 Into þe lond of greet richesse,  
 To schewe þe loue, y þee ledde.

- ¶ To do þe more of kyndenes  
 I took þi kinde, & noþing dredde,  
 I lefte my myzt, & tooke meekenes;  
 Myn herte blood for þee y bleed.
- ¶ Thi soule to saue þis lijf y ledde,  
 I boond mysilf þee to vnbinde,  
 Þus *wit* my wo þi nedis y spedde;  
 whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde?

For þee I ordeyned paradijs;  
 Ful riche was þin eneffement;  
 How myztist þou me ony more dispise,  
 þan to breke my comaundement,

- ¶ And *syn*ne in seuene *maner* of wise,  
 And to myn enemy so soone assent?  
 he putte þee down, þou myztist not rise;  
 þi strengþe, þi witt, awei is went!
- ¶ Pore, nakid, schamed, & schent,  
 þat frendschip myztist þou noon fynde  
 But me, þat on þe roode was rent;  
 Whi art þou to þi freend vnkynde?

O man, y loue þee! whom louest þou?  
 I am þi freend; whi wolt þou feyne?  
 I forzaf, & þou me slouz;  
 who haþ *depart*ide oure loue a tweyne

- ¶ Turne to me! biþinke þee how  
 þou hast goon mys! come hoom ageyne  
 & þou schalt be as weel come now  
 as he þat *syn*ne *neuere* dide steyne.
- ¶ Waite what y dide to marie maudeleyne,  
 And what y seide to thomas of ynde;  
 I graunte þee blis, whi louest þou peyne?  
 whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde?

Of a freend the first preef  
 Is loue wiþ drede, & nouzt displese.  
 þere was *neuere* þing to me so leef  
 as *man*kinde þat nouzt may pese.

- ¶ For þee y suffride greet reproof:  
 In hiȝ heuene þi soule to cease  
 y was anhangid as a þeef;  
 þou dedist þe dede, y hadde þe disese.
- ¶ þou canst me *neuere* þanke ne please,  
 Ne do no good dede to haue me in mynde;  
 y am þi leche in þi disese,  
 whi art þou to þi freend vnkinde?

- O vnkinde ! for þou haste slayn þi lord,  
 & euery day þou woundist me newe,  
 for þouȝ we ben brouȝt to oon acoord,  
 In couenauzt, wrecche, þou art vntrewe,  
 ¶ And redy also to resort  
 To folewe vicis & flee vertu ;  
 Al ribaudie þou canst reporte,—  
 woo is him þat þi wraþþe may not eschewe  
 ¶ And redi also to pursue  
 þe poore peple *wit̄* sleiȝtis blynde.  
 þou schalt out of þis world remewe  
 bicause þou art to þi freend vnkinde.

- þe deuel me temptide neuere but þrie,  
 But þou me temptist from day to day  
 wiþ cursyngē, aftir venieaunce dooþ crie,  
 To stire mi wraþþe þou wolt a-saye,  
 ¶ þou woldist, & ony wolde me bie,  
 weel worse þan iudas me bitraie ;  
 at my werk þou hast enuye,  
 þat weel ne woo may þee noon paye.  
 ¶ For & þou ouer me myȝtist, as y ouer þee may,  
 weel bittirli þou woldist me bynde :  
 I forȝaf, & þou seist naye ;  
 þus y am freend, & þou vnkynde.

- I haue bouȝt þi loue ful dere ;  
 vnkynde ! whi forsakist þou myn ?  
 I ȝaf þee myn herte & blood in fere ;  
 vnkinde ! whi nyl þou ȝeue me þin ?  
 ¶ þou art an vnkynde omagere,  
 For *wit̄* my foo þou makist þi fyn ;  
 þou seruest me *wit̄* febil chere ;  
 To him þin herte wolt hooli enclyne.  
 ¶ and y am lord of blis & pyne,  
 and al þing may y lose & bynde,  
 aȝen þee wole y my ȝatis tyne  
 al þe while þou art to þi freend vnkynde.

- Man ! biþinke þee what þou art,  
 From whens þou come, and whidir þou art bouz,  
 For þouȝ þou to-day be in hele & qwart,  
 To morewe y may putte þee douz.  
 ¶ Lete mylde & meekenes melte in þin herte,  
 þat þou rue on my passioun,  
*Wit̄* wide woundis depe & smerte,  
 wiþ crosse, nailis, spere, & crowne.  
 ¶ Lete drede & good discresioun  
 þi wil holli up to me send ;  
 þou hast fyue wittis & reasoun,  
 And if þou wolt, þou maist be kynde.

- A ! lord, aʒens þee wole we not plete,  
 For as þou wolt, it is, & was ;  
 we han deserued hellē hete,  
 But now we ʒeelde us to þi grace.
- ☞ we wolen bowe, & þou schalt bete,  
 and chastice us, lord, for oure trespance,  
 and lete merci for us entrete,  
 þat neuere no feendis oure soulis chase.
- ☞ a ! blissid lady, fair of face,  
 help ! for we be fer bihynde ;  
 þat wee wiþ weepyng moure crie, alas !  
 For þat we were to oure freend unkinde.
- A-M-E-N.

## VI.

Printed by Mr Gollancz in the *Athenæum*, March 29, 1902; and, with comments on his rendering, in *Specimens*, pp. 11-13.

## THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS.

As stated in the Introduction, these were reprinted by D. Laing in a volume entitled *The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane and Other Ancient Poems*. They are discussed, with special reference to Dunbar's poems, in Professor Schipper's *Poems of William Dunbar*, pp. 14 *et seq.* In Schipper's edition of Dunbar the variants from other texts are given more completely than in the S.T.S. edition.

## I.

The last three leaves of 'The Porteous of Noblenes.' The complete text of the Asloan MS. was prefixed to this fragment in Laing's reprint. The opening passage as given by Laing, as well as the fragment, is printed in *Specimens*, pp. 70-6.

## II. (a.)

Printed in *Scottish Alliterative Poems* (ed. F. J. Amours) S.T.S. On the question of authorship, see W. Geddie's *Bibliography of Middle Scots Poetry*, S.T.S., pp. 40-60.

## II. (b.)

This 'Balade' is also in the *Bannatyne MS.*, ii. 217-9.

## III. (a.)

Laing supplied the title and two other leaves (pp. 125-6, and 151-2 in this volume) from a black-letter copy in the British Museum printed by J. Walley (*f.* 1546-1585). There is another edition in the Bodleian, printed by W. Copland (*f.* 1548-1569). *The*

*Thornton Romances*, ed. J. O. Halliwell (Camden Society, 1884) contains the version from the Cambridge MS., Ff. ii. 38 ('late in the reign of Henry VI.'), with variants from the Lincoln MS. (c. 1440) and the Cottonian MS.

## III. (b.)

Author unknown.

## IV.

The variants of the Bannatyne and the Maitland versions are given in the S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 1-10; Schipper, pp. 101-113.

## V.

The first four leaves of 'Ane Buke of Gud Counsale to the King' [James III.]—a conjectural title supplied by Laing, who completed the text from the 'Liber Pluscardensis' in the Bodleian. See *Liber Pluscardensis*, ed. F. J. H. Skene (Historians of Scotland, vol. viii.), vol. i. 392 *et seq.*, where the version is that of the Marchmont MS. (before 1500) with variants from the Bodleian MS. (1489).

## VI. (a.)

Really Lydgate's 'Complaint of the Black Knight.' For references to other texts, printed and MS., see MacCracken, *op. cit.*, p. xiv.

## VI. (b.)

There are two versions of this poem in the *Bannatyne MS.*, ii. 109-110.

## VII. (a.)

Dunbar's 'The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy,' ll. 316 to the end. For the variants of the Bannatyne and Maitland MSS. see S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 11-29; Schipper, pp. 150-189, gives also the variants of the Reidpeth MS.

## VII. (b.)

Henryson's? 'Prais of Aige.' Cf. Makculloch MS. No. vi. See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 108-111, for the Bannatyne text.

## VII. (c.)

In the *Bannatyne MS.*, iv. 766-8, this poem is attributed to Chaucer.



## VIII. (a.)

By Henryson. See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 27-87, for the fuller Asloan and Bannatyne texts.

## VIII. (b.)

Henryson's 'The Want of Wyse Men.' See S.T.S. edition of Henryson, vol. iii. 172-4, for the Bannatyne text with two additional stanzas.

## IX.

Printed in the S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 59; Schipper, pp. 291-5. A unique text.

## X. (a.)

Dunbar's 'Twa Mariit Wemen & the Wedo,' ll. 104 to the end. See S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 30-47 for the Maitland text; Schipper, pp. 46-69.

## X (b).

Dunbar's 'Lament for the Makaris.' See S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 48-51, for the Bannatyne and Maitland variants; Schipper, pp. 285-290.

## X. (c.)

Dunbar's 'Kynd Kittok.' Variants from the Bannatyne text are in the S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 52-3; Schipper, pp. 69-72. The Bannatyne text is also in *Specimens*, pp. 26-27.

## X. (d.)

Dunbar's 'The Testament of Mr Andro Kennedy.' See S.T.S. edition of Dunbar, vol. ii. 54-58, for variants from the Bannatyne and Maitland texts. Schipper, pp. 211-215, also gives the variants of the Reidpeth MS.

## XI.

Printed in F. J. Child's *English and Scottish Popular Ballads*, 5 vols. (Boston, 1898), vol. iii. 39 *et seq.* Following Laing; Child supplied the deficiencies of the second and third 'fytts' from *A Lytell Geste of Robyn Hode*, printed by Wynken de Worde (*f.* 1492-1534), the text of which differs only slightly from that of the fragments. W. Copland's re-issue (c. 1561-1569) is reproduced in *The Tudor Facsimile Texts* [London], 1914. Child gives the variants of both editions.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS.



